This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 08156135 3

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

?1913
?1914

Digitized by Google

BUHK
E58.1/3
Tacitus
Coll. works
English
Murphy

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

WORKS

OF

CORNELIUS TACITUS;

WITH

AN ESSAY

ON HIS LIFE AND GENIUS,

NOTES, SUPPLEMENTS, &c.

BY

ARTHUR MURPHY, ESQ.

Præcipuum munus annalium reor, ne virtutes sileantur, utque pravis dictis factisque ex posteritate et infamiâ metus sit.

TACITUS, Annales, iii. s. 65.

A NEW EDITION,

WITH THE AUTHOR'S LAST CORRECTIONS.

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

VOL. IV.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR JOHN STOCKDALE;

F. C. AND J. RIVINGTON; J. WALKER; R. LEA; LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME, AND BROWN; CADELL AND DAVIES; J. MAWMAN; J. MURRAY; J. RICHARDSON; R. BALDWIN; AND J. FAULDER.

1811.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

ANNALS

OF

TACITUS.

BOOK XV.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

BOOK XV.

I. *ARMENIA invaded by Vologeses, king of Parthia. He is repulsed by the spirit and good conduct of Corbulo.* VI. *Cæsennius Pætus sent by Nero with a special commission to take upon him the sole command in Armenia. His rashness, vanity, and want of military skill. He is besieged with his legions. Corbulo marches to his relief, but too late. Pætus obliged to surrender.* XVIII. *Trophies of victory decreed at Rome, while the war is still depending.* XIX. *Debates in the senate concerning fictitious adoptions.* XXIII. *Nero has a daughter by Poppæa. His immoderate joy. Public monuments erected, but in vain. The child dies within four months: is deified, and a temple is built to her.* XXIV. *A deputation from the Parthians, claiming a right to retain Armenia: the ambassadors dismissed without success. The conduct of the war committed to Corbulo. He enters Armenia a second time. The Parthians struck with terror. A treaty ensues, and the Parthians agree to terms of peace. Tiridates is to deposit the diadem at the foot of Nero's statue, and never resume it without the consent of Nero.* XXXII. *The cities on the coast near the Alps admitted to the privileges of Latium. Nero sings on the public stage at Naples. His violent excesses in all kinds of riot and debauchery.* XXXV. *Torquatus Silanus compelled to put an end to his life.* XXXVIII. *Rome set on fire, and Nero suspected of being author of the conflagration. He seizes the ruins to his own use, and builds a magnificent palace. The Christians accused of being the incendiaries, and, though*

Digitized by Google

innocent, put to death with cruel barbarity. XLVII. *A variety of extraordinary omens.* XLVIII. *A conspiracy against Nero in favour of Caius Piso. A number of Roman knights and senators engaged in the plot. The first mover of it unknown. Subrius Flavius a forward leader. Epicharis, an enfranchised slave, endeavours to animate the conspirators. By her imprudence, and the information of Milichus, a freedman, the conspiracy is detected.* LVI. *The conspirators betray their accomplices. Lucan the poet accuses his mother.* LVII. *The fortitude of Epicharis on the rack. Fenius Rufus, though engaged in the plot, acts with vehemence against the rest of the accomplices. Several illustrious men put to death.* LX. *Seneca accused, and a tribune sent to him with the particulars of the information. His answer. He receives orders to die. His wife, Pompeia Paulina, saved by order of Nero. Seneca dies in the bath.* LXVI. *Fenius Rufus accused by the rest of the conspirators.* LXVII. *The firm behaviour of Subrius Flavius, his intrepid answer to Nero, and his death.* LXVIII. *Vestinus, the consul, though innocent, commanded by a tribune to open his veins.* LXX. *Lucan the poet dies, repeating his own verses.* LXXII. *Nero distributes a largess among the soldiers. The senate convened. Their base and servile flattery. Oblations decreed to the gods. The month of April styled by the name Nero.*

These transactions passed in little more than three years.

Years of Rome	Of Christ.	Consuls.
815	62	*continued, Marius Celsus, Asinius Gallus.*
816	63	*Memmius Regulus, Verginius Rufus.*
817	64	*C. Lœcanius Bassus, M. Licinius Crassus.*
818	65	*Licinius Nerva Silianus, M. Vestinus Atticu.*

Digitized by Google

THE

ANNALS

OF

TACITUS.

BOOK XV.

I.

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

DURING these transactions, Vologeses, king of the Parthians, began to raise new commotions in the East. The success of Corbulo alarmed his jealousy; he saw, with wounded pride, the defeat of his brother, Tiridates; and, in his room, Tigranes, an alien prince *(a)*, seated on the throne of Armenia. The honour of the Arsacides was tarnished by these events, and he was determined to restore its former lustre. But the struggle was to be with a great and powerful empire. Treaties of alliance, long in force and long respected by the two nations, held him in suspense. By nature anxious and irresolute, he formed

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

no settled plan. He was at variance with the Hyrcanians, and, after a long and obstinate conflict, that brave and powerful nation still made head against him. While he continued wavering, fresh intelligence fired him with indignation. Tigranes marched his army into the territory of the Adiabenians, a people bordering on Armenia, and laid waste their country. The enterprise did not resemble the sudden incursion of Barbarians roving in quest of prey; a regular war seemed to be declared in form. The chiefs of the Adiabenians saw, with resentment, their lands made a scene of desolation, not by a Roman army, but by a foreigner, a despicable hostage, who for years had lived at Rome undistinguished from the common slaves.

Monobazus, the sovereign of the province, inflamed the discontents of the people, and, at the same time, roused the pride of Vologeses by frequent messages, importing, that he knew not which way to turn, nor from what quarter to expect relief. Armenia, he said, was lost, and the

Digitized by Google

neighbouring states, if not reinforced by the Parthians, must be all involved in the same calamity, perhaps, with the consent of the people, as Rome, it was well known, made a distinction between the nations that fell by conquest, and those that submitted at discretion. Tiridates, by his behaviour, added force to these complaints. Driven from his throne, he appeared with all the silent dignity of distress, or, if he spoke occasionally, his words were few, short, and sententious. "Mighty king-"doms," he said, "are not supported by "inactivity. Men and arms, and warlike "preparations, are necessary. The con-"queror has always justice on his side. "In a private station, to defend their pro-"perty is the virtue of individuals; but to "invade the possessions of others is the pre-"rogative and the glory of kings."

II. Roused by these incentives, Vologeses summoned a council, and, seating Tiridates next himself, spoke in substance as follows: "You see before you a prince "descended from the same father with "myself. Acknowledging the right of pri-

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

"mogeniture, he ceded to me the diadem "of Parthia: in return I placed him on "the throne of Armenia, the third king-"dom among the eastern nations. Media, "in fact, is the second, and Pacorus, at "that time, was in possession. By this "arrangement, I provided for my family, "and, by the measure, extinguished for "ever those unnatural jealousies, which "formerly envenomed brothers against "brothers. This system, it seems, has "given umbrage to the Romans; they de-"clare against it; and though they never "broke with Parthia without paying dearly "for their temerity, they now are willing "to provoke a war, and rush on their own "destruction. Thus much I am willing "to declare; the possessions, which have "descended to me from my ancestors, "shall never be dismembered; but I had "rather maintain them by the justice of "my cause, than by the decision of the "sword. I avow the principle, and if, in "consequence of it, I have been too much "inclined to pacific measures, the vigour "of my future conduct shall make atone-"ment. The national honour, in the

Digitized by Google

"mean time, has suffered no diminution. "Your glory is unimpaired, and I have "added to it the virtues of moderation; "virtues, which the gods approve, and "which no sovereign, however great and "flourishing, ought to despise."

Having thus delivered his sentiments, he placed the regal diadem on the head of Tiridates, and, at the same time, gave to Moneses, an officer of distinguished rank, the command of the cavalry, which, by established usage, is always appointed to attend the person of the monarch. He added the auxiliaries sent by the Adiabenians, and, with that force, ordered him to march against Tigranes, in order to exterminate the usurper from the throne of Armenia. In the mean time, he proposed to compromise the war with the Hyrcanians, and fall with the whole weight of his kingdom on the Roman provinces.

III. Corbulo was no sooner apprised of these transactions, than he dispatched, to support Tigranes, two legions, under the command of Verulanus Severus and Vettius

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

Bolanus. In their private instructions those officers had it in command, to proceed with caution, and act on the defensive, without pushing on their operations with too much vigour. A decisive campaign was not Corbulo's plan. He wished to protract the war, and, in the mean time, stated, in his letters to the emperor, the necessity of appointing a commander, with a special commission to protect Armenia, as he foresaw a storm gathering in the province of Syria. If Vologeses made an irruption in that quarter, a powerful army would be wanted to repel the invader. With the rest of his legions he formed a chain of posts along the banks of the Euphrates, and, having made a powerful levy of provincial forces, he secured all the passes against the inroads of the enemy. In order to make sure of water in a country not well supplied by nature, he erected strong castles near the springs and fountains; and, where the stations were inconvenient, he choaked up a number of rivulets with heaps of sand, with intent to conceal their source from the Parthian army.

Digitized by Google

IV. WHILE Corbulo was thus concerting measures for the defence of Syria; Moneses advanced by rapid marches, and with all his forces entered Armenia. He hoped to outstrip the fame that flies before an enterprising general, and to fall upon Tigranes by surprise. That prince, aware of the design, had thrown himself into the city of Tigranocerta, a place surrounded by high walls *(a)*, and defended by a numerous garrison. The river Nicephorius *(b)*, with a current sufficiently broad, washes a considerable part of the walls. A deep trench inclosed the rest. There was a competent number of soldiers to man the works, and provisions had been laid in with due precaution. Some of the foraging parties having rashly ventured too far were surrounded by the enemy. This check, however, instead of disheartening the garrison, served only to inspire them with a spirit of revenge. The operations of a siege are ill suited to the genius of the Parthians, whose courage always fails in a close engagement. A few arrows thrown at random made no impression on men sheltered by their fortifications. The besiegers could only amuse

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

themselves with a feeble attack. An attempt was made by the Adiabenians to carry the works by assault. They advanced their scaling-ladders and other military engines, but were soon repulsed, and, the garrison sallying out, the whole corps was cut to pieces.

V. CORBULO was not of a temper to be elated with success. He chose to act with moderation in prosperity, and, accordingly, dispatched an embassy to expostulate with Vologeses on the violence with which he had invaded a Roman province, and not only besieged the cohorts of the empire, but also a king in alliance with Rome. If the Parthian prince did not raise the siege, he threatened to advance with the strength of his army, and encamp in the heart of the country. Casperius, a centurion, was charged with this commission. He met the king in the city of Nisibis *(a)*, distant about seven and thirty miles from Tigranocerta, and there delivered his orders in a tone of firmness. To avoid a war with Rome had been for some time the fixed resolution of Vologeses, and the success of

Digitized by Google

the present enterprise gave him no reason to alter his sentiments.

The siege promised no kind of advantage; Tigranes possessed a strong-hold, well garrisoned, and provided with ample supplies; the forces, that attempted to storm the works, met with a total overthrow; the Roman legions were in possession of Armenia, and others were in readiness, not only to cover the province of Syria, but to push the war into the Parthian territories: his cavalry suffered for want of forage, and all vegetation being destroyed by a swarm of locusts, neither grass nor foliage could be found. Determined by these considerations, yet disguising his fear, Vologeses, with the specious appearance of a pacific disposition, returned for answer to Casperius, that he should send ambassadors to Rome, with instructions to solicit the cession of Armenia, and the re-establishment of peace between the two nations. Meanwhile, he sent dispatches to Moneses, with orders to abandon the siege of Tigranocerta, and, without further delay, returned to his capital.

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

VI. These events, ascribed by the general voice to the conduct of the general, and the terror impressed on the mind of Vologeses, were extolled in terms of the highest commendation. And yet malignity was at work. Some would have it, "that "there was at the bottom a secret compact "to make an end of the war." According to their sinister interpretation, "it was stipulated that Vologeses should return to "his own dominions, and that Armenia "should be evacuated by Tigranes. With "what other view were the Roman soldiers "withdrawn from Tigranocerta? Why give "up, by an ill-judged peace, what had "been so well defended in time of war? "Could the army find, at the extremity of "Cappadocia, in huts suddenly thrown up, "better winter-quarters, than in the capital "of a kingdom, which had been preserved "by force of arms? Peace is held forth; "but it is, in fact, no more than a truce, a "suspension of arms, that Vologeses may "have to contend with another general, "and that Corbulo should not be obliged "to hazard the great renown, which he had

Digitized by Google

"acquired during a service of so many "years."

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

The fact was, Corbulo, as we have stated, required a new commander for the special purpose of defending Armenia, and the nomination of Cæsennius Pætus was already announced. That officer arrived in a short time. A division of the forces was allotted to each commander. The fourth and twelfth legions, with the fifth lately arrived from Mæsia, and a body of auxiliaries from Pontus, from Galatia and Cappadocia, were put under the command of Pætus. The third, the sixth, and tenth legions, with the forces of Syria, were assigned to Corbulo. Both commanders were to act in concert, or to push the war in different quarters, as the occasion might require. But the spirit of Corbulo could not brook a rival; and Pætus, though to be second in command under such a general would have been his highest glory, began to aspire above himself. He despised the fame acquired by Corbulo, declaring all his best exploits to be no better than boasted victories, without bloodshed, and without

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

booty; mere pretended sieges, in which not a single place was carried by assault. For himself, he was resolved to carry on the war for more substantial purposes. By imposing tributes and taxes on the vanquished, he meant to reduce them to subjection, and, for the shadow of an oriental king, he would establish the rights of conquest, and the authority of the Roman name.

VII. In this juncture, the ambassadors who had been sent by Vologeses to treat with Nero, returned back to their own country. Their negotiation was unsuccessful, and the Parthians declared war. Paetus embraced the opportunity to signalise his valour. He entered Armenia at the head of two legions; the fourth commanded by Funisulanus Vettonianus, and the twelfth by Calavius Sabinus. His first approach was attended with unpropitious omens. In passing over a bridge, which lay across the Euphrates, the horse that carried the consular ornaments, taking fright without any apparent cause, broke from the ranks, and fled at full speed. A victim, likewise, in-

Digitized by Google

tended for sacrifice, standing near the unfinished fortifications of the winter camp, escaped out of the intrenchments. Nor was this all: the javelins, in the hands of the soldiers, emitted sudden flashes of fire; and this prodigy was the more alarming as the Parthians brandished the same weapon.

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

VIII. Portents and prodigies had no effect on Pætus. Without waiting to fortify his winter encampment, and without providing a sufficient store of grain, he marched his army over Mount Taurus, determined, as he gave out, to recover Tigranocerta, and lay waste the country through which Corbulo had passed with vain parade. In his progress some forts and castles were stormed, and it is certain that his share of glory and of booty would have been considerable, if to enjoy the former with moderation, and to secure the latter, had been his talent. He over-ran by rapid marches vast tracts of country, where no conquest could be maintained. His provisions, in the mean time, went to decay, and, the winter season approaching fast, he was obliged to return

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

with his army. His dispatches to Nero were in a style as grand as if he had ended the war, high-sounding, pompous, full of vain-glory, but without any solid advantage.

IX. In the mean time Corbulo never neglected the banks of the Euphrates. To his former chain of posts he added new stations; and lest the enemy, who shewed themselves in detached parties on the opposite plains, should be able to obstruct the building of a bridge over the river, he ordered a number of vessels of large size to be braced together with great beams, and on that foundation raised a superstructure of towers armed with slings and warlike engines. From this floating battery he annoyed the enemy with a discharge of stones and javelins, thrown to such a length, that the Parthians could not retaliate with their darts. Under this shelter the bridge was finished. The allied cohorts passed over to the opposite hills. The legions followed, and pitched their camp. The whole of these operations was executed with such rapidity, and so formidable a

Digitized by Google

display of strength, that the Parthians abandoned their enterprise, and, without attempting any thing against the Syrians, drew off their forces to the invasion of Armenia.

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

X. PÆTUS had fixed his head-quarters in that country, little aware of the storm ready to burst upon him, and so much off his guard, that he suffered the fifth legion to remain in Pontus, at a considerable distance, while he still weakened his numbers by granting leave of absence to his soldiers without reserve. In this situation he received intelligence of the approach of Vologeses with a powerful army. He called the twelfth legion to his assistance, and, by the necessity of that reinforcement, betrayed to the enemy the feeble condition of his army. He was, notwithstanding, sufficiently strong to maintain his post, and baffle all the efforts of the Parthians, had it been in the genius of the man to pursue with firmness either his own idea, or the counsel of others. But in pressing exigencies, he no sooner embraced the plan recommended by officers of known experience, than his

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

little spirit was stung with jealousy, and, lest he should be thought to stand in need of advice, he was sure to adopt very different measures, always changing for the worse.

On the first approach of the Parthians, he sallied out of his intrenchments, determined to hazard a battle. Ditches and ramparts, he said, were not given to him in commission, nor had he any need of that defence: the soldier and the sword were all he wanted. In this vapouring strain he led his legions to the field; but a centurion, and a few soldiers, who had been sent to reconnoitre the enemy, being cut off, his courage failed, and he sounded a retreat. He was no sooner in his camp, than, perceiving that Vologeses had not pressed on the rear, he once more grew bold, and, in a fit of valour, ordered three thousand of his best infantry to take post on the next eminence of Mount Taurus, to dispute the pass with the Parthian king. The Pannonians, who formed the strength of his cavalry, were drawn up on the open plain. He placed his wife and her infant

Digitized by Google

son in a castle called Arsamosata *(a)*, and left a cohort to defend the place. In this manner he contrived to divide an army, which, acting with united force, would have been able to repel the attack of a wild and desultory enemy. When pressed by Vologeses, we are told, it was with difficulty that he could submit to acquaint Corbulo with his situation. That officer did not hurry to his assistance. To augment the glory of delivering him, he was willing to let the danger increase. In the mean time, he ordered a detachment of a thousand men, drafted from each of his three legions, and a body of eight hundred horse, with an equal number from the cohorts, to hold themselves in readiness for a sudden enterprise

XI. Vologeses knew from his scouts that his passage over Mount Taurus was obstructed by the Roman infantry, and that the plain was occupied by the Pannonian horse; but the news did not deter him from pursuing his march. He fell with impetuous fury on the cavalry, who fled with precipitation. The legionary

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

soldiers, in like manner, abandoned their post. A tower, commanded by Tarquitius Crescus, a centurion, was the only place that held out. That officer made several sallies with success, routing such of the enemy as dared to approach the walls, and pursuing the runaways with great slaughter; till by a volley of combustibles, thrown in by the besiegers, the works were set on fire. The gallant centurion perished in the flames. Some of the garrison escaped unhurt, and made the best of their way to distant wilds. The wounded returned to the camp, and there related wonders, magnifying, beyond all bounds, the valour of the Parthian king, the number of his troops, and their ferocity in battle. A panic pervaded the army. Men, who feared for themselves, swallowed all that was said with easy credulity. Pætus felt the pressure of his misfortunes. He seemed to resign the command, unable to struggle with adversity. He sent again to Corbulo, with earnest prayers entreating him to save the Roman eagles, with the standards of an unfortunate army, and the army itself, from

Digitized by Google

impending ruin. In the mean time, he and his men would hold out to the last, determined to live or die in the service of their country.

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

XII. Corbulo, as usual, firm and collected in the moment of danger, prepared for the expedition. Having left a sufficient force to guard his posts on the banks of the Euphrates, he moved forward towards Armenia, taking the shortest route through Commagena, and next through Cappadocia, both fertile countries, and capable of furnishing supplies for his army. Besides the usual train attending on a march, he took with him a number of camels, loaded with grain, to answer the double purpose of preventing the want of provisions, and of striking the enemy with the terror of an unusual appearance. Pactius, a centurion of principal rank *(a)*, was the first from the vanquished army that encountered Corbulo on his march. The common men came up soon after, all endeavouring by various excuses to palliate their disgrace. The general ordered them to join their colours, and try to gain their

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

pardon from Pætus. The merciful disposition of that officer might incline him to forgive; but, for himself, he favoured none but such as conquered by their valour. He then addressed his own legions, visiting the ranks, and inspiring all with zeal and ardour. He called to mind their past exploits, and opened to their view a new field of glory. "It is not," he said, "the towns "and villages of Armenia that now de-"mand our swords: a Roman camp in-"vokes our aid, and two legions look to us "for relief. Their delivery from the Bar-"barians will be the reward of victory. If "to a private soldier the civic crown *(b)*, "delivered by the hand of his general, is "the brightest recompense for the life of a "citizen saved; how much greater will be "the glory of the present enterprise, in "which the number of the distressed is "equal to those who bring relief, and, by "consequence, every soldier in this army "may save his man!" By this discourse one general spirit was diffused through the ranks. The men had private motives to inflame their courage; they felt for their brothers; they wished to succour their re-

Digitized by Google

lations, and, without halting night or day, pursued their march with alacrity and vigour.

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 816. A. D. 62.

XIII. Meanwhile Vologeses pressed on the siege. He assaulted the intrenchments; he endeavoured to storm a castle, where the weaker sex, the aged and infirm, were lodged for security. In these several attacks, he came to a closer engagement than usually consists with the military genius of his country. By a show of temerity he hoped to bring on a decisive action. The Romans remained close in their tents, content with a safe post within their intrenchments; some in deference to the orders of their general; others, through want of spirit, tamely waiting to be relieved by Corbulo. If, in the mean time, the enemy overpowered them, they called to mind, by way of consolation, the example of two Roman armies that passed under the yoke; one at Caudium *(a)*, and the other at Numantia. By those two events submission, in their present distress, would be fully justified, since neither the Samnites, nor the Carthaginians, those famous

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

rivals of the Roman republic, could be compared with the extensive power of the Parthian empire: and moreover, the boasted virtue of the ancient Romans, however decorated by the praises of posterity, was always pliant in misfortune, and willing to make terms with the conqueror. By this unparlike spirit of his army Pætus was driven to despair. He wrote to Vologeses. His letter was more in the style of reproach than the language of a suppliant. "Hostilities," he said, "were commenced by "the Parthians to wrest the kingdom of "Armenia from the Romans; a kingdom "always in the power of the emperor, or "governed by kings invested by him with "the regal diadem. Peace is equally the "interest of both nations. From the present "juncture no conclusion can be drawn, "since the whole weight of Parthia is employed against two legions, and Rome "has it still in her power to arm in her "cause the remaining nations of the "world."

XIV. Vologeses, without entering into the question of right, returned for answer,

Digitized by Google

"that he must wait for his two brothers, "Pacorus and Tiridates: when they ar-"rived, a convention might be held, and "there the rights of Armenia would be "adjusted. The gods would then decide "the fate of the Roman legions." Pætus sent another embassy, requesting an interview. The king sent Vasaces, his general of the cavalry, to act in the royal name. At that meeting Pætus cited a number of ancient precedents. He talked of Lucullus, Pompey, and the emperors of Rome, who had dealt out the sceptre of Armenia. Vasaces coolly answered, that some shadow of right must be allowed to have been claimed by the Romans; but the substantial power was always vested in the Parthian kings. After much debate it was agreed, that on the next day, Monobazus, the Adiabenian, should attend as a witness to the compact. In his presence it was agreed that, the siege being raised, the Roman legions should forthwith evacuate Armenia; that the strong-holds, with their stores and magazines, should be delivered up to the Parthians: and, these conditions duly performed, Vologeses was to be at

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

liberty, by his ambassadors, to negotiate with Nero.

XV. These preliminaries being settled, Pætus ordered a bridge to be built over the Arsanias *(a)*, a river that flowed by the side of his camp. For this work his pretext was, that it would be convenient to his army when the march began: but the fact was, the Parthians, knowing the utility of a bridge, had made it an article of the treaty, intending, at the same time, that it should remain a monument of their victory. The Roman troops, instead of using the bridge, filed off another way. A report *(b)* was spread abroad, that the legions had passed under the yoke, and, in addition to that disgrace, suffered all the humiliating circumstances, which usually attend the overthrow of an army. The Armenians gave some colour to the report. Before the Romans marched out, they entered the intrenchments, and formed a line on each side, in order to fix on the slaves and beasts of burthen that formerly belonged to themselves. Not content with seizing what they called their own property, they laid

Digitized by Google

violent hands on the apparel of the soldiers, who yielded, with fear and trembling, to avoid a new cause of quarrel.

Vologeses, as a monument of his victory, raised a pile of dead bodies, and arms taken from the enemy; but declined to be a spectator of the legions in their flight. He first indulged his pride, and then sought the fame of moderation. He waded across the Arsanias, mounted on an elephant, while his train and his near relations followed him on horseback. The reason was, a report prevailed, that, by the fraudulent contrivance of the builders, the whole fabric of the bridge would give way at once; but by those, who made the experiment, it was found to be a firm and solid structure.

XVI. The besieged, it is now clear, were provided with grain in such abundance, that, on their departure, they burned their magazines; and, on the other hand, by the account given by Corbulo, it appears, that the Parthians, having consumed their whole stock of provisions, were on the

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

point of raising the siege, at the very time when he was within three days' march of the place. Upon the same authority it may be averred as a fact, that Pætus, under the sanction of a solemn oath, sworn under the eagles, and in the presence of witnesses sent by Vologeses, took upon him to engage, that no Roman should set his foot within the territories of Armenia, till Nero's pleasure touching the terms of the treaty should arrive from Rome. These assertions, it may be said, were suggested by malignity, to aggravate the infamy of an unwarlike officer; but it is now known, beyond the possibility of a doubt, that Pætus made a forced march of no less than forty miles in one day; leaving behind him the sick and wounded, and flying with as much disorder and confusion as if he had been routed in the field of battle. Corbulo met the fugitives on the banks of the Euphrates. He received them without parade, and without that display of military pomp which might seem a triumph over the fate of the vanquished. His men beheld with regret the disgrace of their fellow-soldiers, and tears gushed from every

Digitized by Google

eye. The usual forms of military salutation were suppressed by the general condolence. The pride of courage and the sense of glory, which, in the day of prosperity, are natural passions, were now converted into grief and sympathy. The lower the condition of the soldier, the more sincere his sorrow. In that class of men the honest emotions of the heart appeared without disguise.

XVII. The conference between the two commanders was short, and without ceremony. Corbulo complained that all his labours were rendered abortive, whereas the war might have been terminated by the total overthrow of the Parthians. Pætus observed in reply, that all things were still in the same condition. He proposed to turn the eagles against the enemy, and, since Vologeses had withdrawn his forces, by their joint force Armenia would be easily reduced. Corbulo rejected the offer. He had no such orders from the emperor. It was the danger, in which the legions were involved, that drew him out of his province, and, since it was uncertain where

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

the Parthians would make their next attempt, he was determined to return into Syria with his army; and if his infantry, harassed out with fatiguing marches, could keep pace with the Parthian cavalry, who with their usual velocity could traverse the open plains, he should hold himself indebted to his own good fortune for so signal an event. Pætus fixed his winter-quarters in Cappadocia. Vologeses sent dispatches to Corbulo, requiring, that the strong-holds and fortresses on the banks of the Euphrates should be rased to the ground, and the river left, as heretofore, the common boundary of the two empires. Corbulo had no objection, provided both parties withdrew their garrisons, and left Armenia a free and independent country. The Parthian monarch, after some hesitation, acceded to the terms. The castles erected, by Corbulo's order, on the banks of the Euphrates, were all demolished, and the Armenians were left to their natural liberty.

XVIII. Meanwhile trophies of victory were erected at Rome, and triumphal

Digitized by Google

arches on the mount of the capitol. This was ordered by the senate, while the war was still depending; nor was the work discontinued, when the event was known. The public eye was amused at the expence of truth. To add to the imposition, and to appear free from all solicitude about foreign affairs, Nero ordered all the damaged grain, that lay in the public stores, to be thrown into the Tiber. By this act of ostentation an idea of great abundance was to be impressed on the minds of the people. Nor did he suffer the price of corn to be raised, though near two hundred vessels, loaded with grain, were lost in the harbour by the violence of a storm, and a hundred more, working their way up the Tiber, were destroyed by the accident of fire. At the same time Nero committed the care of the public imposts to three men of consular rank, namely, Lucius Piso, Ducennius Geminus, and Pompeius Paullinus. In making this arrangement he animadverted with severity on the conduct of former emperors, whose extravagance made heavy anticipations of the revenue; whereas he himself, by his frugality, paid annually into

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

the treasury, for the exigencies of the state, six millions of sesterces.

XIX. A CUSTOM, highly unjust and prejudicial to the rights of others, was, at this time, in general vogue. When the time drew near for the election of magistrates, or the allotment of provinces, it was the practice of men, who had no issue *(a)*, to become fathers by adoption. Having served their turn in a contest with real parents for the prætorship, and the administration of provinces, they emancipated their pretended sons, and resumed their former state. Against this abuse warm remonstrances were made to the senate. The complainants urged the rights of nature, the care and expence of rearing children, while the compensation by law established *(b)* was wrested from them by fraud, by artifice, and the facility of feigned adoptions. It was surely a sufficient advantage to such as had no children, that they could live free from all charge and solicitude, without leaving the road to favour, to preferment, and honours open to them in common with men who are of

Digitized by Google

service to the community. Real parents are taught by the laws to expect the reward due to useful members of the community; but the laws are eluded, and the promised reward is snatched away, if such, as have raised no heirs to themselves, are allowed to become parents without paternal affection, and childless again without regret. The deception of a moment serves to counterbalance whole years of expectation, and the true father sees all his hopes defeated. The senate passed a decree, by which it was provided, that in all cases, either of election to the magistracy, or succession by testament, no regard should be paid to adoptions merely colourable.

XX. Claudius Timarchus, a native of Crete, was cited to answer a prosecution commenced against him. Besides the allegations usually laid to the charge of such as rise in the provinces to overgrown wealth, and become the oppressors of their inferior neighbours, an expression, that fell from him, excited the indignation of the senate. This man, it seems, had made it his boast, that addresses of public thanks

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

to the proconsular governors of Crete depended entirely on his weight and influence. Pætus Thrasca seized this opportunity to convert the incident to the public good. He gave his opinion that the offender ought to be banished from the isle of Crete, and proceeded as follows; "Experience has taught us, conscript fathers, that the wisest laws and the best examples of virtue owe their origin to the actual commission of crimes and misdemeanours. Men of integrity make it their study, on such occasions, to deduce good from evil. To the corrupt practices of public orators we are indebted for the Cincian law *(a)*, and for the Julian to the intrigues and open bribery of the candidates for public honours. The Calpurnian regulations *(b)* were produced by the avarice and rapacity of the magistrates. Guilt must precede the punishment, and reformation grows out of abuse. We have now before us the pride and insolence of petty tyrants in the provinces. To check the mischief, let us come to a resolution, consistent with good faith, and worthy of the Ro-

Digitized by Google

"man name. Protection is due to our "allies; but let us remember, that, to "adorn our names, we are not to depend on "the voice of foreign nations. Our fellow-"citizens are the best judges of our con-"duct.

XXI. "The old republic was not con-"tent with sending prætors and consuls to "administer the provinces. Men who su-"stained no public character were often "commissioned to visit the remotest colo-"nies, in order to report the condition of "each, and the temper with which the "people submitted to the authority of "government. By the judgement of indi-"viduals, whole nations were kept in awe. "What is our practice now? We pay court "to the colonies; we flatter the provinces, "and, by the influence of some powerful "leader, we receive public thanks for our "administration. In like manner, accusa-"tions are framed at the will and pleasure "of some overgrown provincial. Let the "right of complaining still remain; and, by "exercising that right, let the provinces "shew their importance; but let them not,

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 62.

"by false encomiums, impose upon our "judgement. The praise, that springs from "cabal and faction, is more pernicious "than even malice or cruelty. Let both "be suppressed. More mischief is done "by the governor who wishes to oblige, "than by him who shews himself not afraid "of offending. It is the misfortune of "certain virtues to provoke ill will. In "that class may be reckoned inflexible "severity, and the firmness that never yields "to intrigue, or the arts of designing men. "Hence it happens, that every new go-"vernor opens a promising scene, but the "last act seldom corresponds with the "outset. In the end we see an humble "candidate for the suffrages of the pro-"vince. Remove the evil, and government, "in every quarter, will be more upright, "more just, more uniform. By prosecu-"tions, avarice and rapine have received a "check. Abolish the custom of giving "public thanks, and you suppress the piti-"ful ambition which, for vain applause, "can stoop to mean compliances."

XXII. This speech was received with

Digitized by Google

the unanimous assent of the fathers. The proposition, notwithstanding, could not be formed into a decree, the consuls refusing to make their report. The prince interposed in the business, and, with his authority, a law was passed, forbidding any person whatever to move in a provincial assembly *(a)* for a vote of thanks to the proconsul or prætor, or to send a deputation to Rome for that purpose. During the same consulship, the gymnasium, or place of athletic exercises, was struck with lightning, and burnt to the ground. The statue of Nero was found in the ruins, melted down to a shapeless mass. The celebrated city of Pompeii *(b)* in Campania was overthrown by an earthquake, and well nigh demolished. Lælia, the vestal virgin, departed this life; and Cornelia, descended from the family of the Cossi, succeeded to the vacant office.

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 816. A. D. 63.

XXIII. During the consulship of Memmius Regulus and Verginius Rufus, Poppæa was delivered of a daughter. The exultation of Nero was beyond all mortal joy. He called the new-born infant Au-

A. U. C. 816. A. D. 63.

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 816. A. D. 63.

gusta, and gave the same title to her mother. The child was brought into the world at Antium, where Nero himself was born. The senate, before the birth, had offered vows to the gods for the safe delivery of Poppæa. They fulfilled their obligations, and voted additional honours. Days of supplication were appointed: a temple was voted to the goddess of fecundity; athletic sports were instituted on the model of the religious games practised at Antium; golden statues of the two goddesses of fortune *(a)* were to be erected on the throne of Jupiter Capitolinus; and in honour of the Claudian and Domitian families *(b)*, Circensian games were to be celebrated at Antium, in imitation of the public spectacles exhibited at Bovillæ to commemorate the Julian race. But these honours were of short duration: the infant died in less than four months, and the monuments of human vanity faded away. But new modes of flattery were soon displayed: the child was canonized for a goddess; a temple was decreed to her, with an altar, a bed of state, a priest, and religious ceremonies.

Digitized by Google

Nero's grief, like his joy at the birth, was without bounds or measure. At the time when the senate went in crowds to Antium, to congratulate the prince on the delivery of Poppæa, a circumstance occurred worthy of notice. Pætus Thrasca was ordered by Nero not to appear upon that occasion. The affront was deemed a prelude to the ruin of that eminent citizen. He received the mandate with his usual firmness, calm and undismayed. A report prevailed soon after, that Nero, in conversation with Seneca, made it his boast, that he was reconciled to Thrasca, and in return the philosopher wished him joy. In consequence of this incident the glory of those excellent men rose to the highest pitch; but their danger kept pace with their glory.

XXIV. In the beginning of the spring ambassadors from Vologeses arrived at Rome, with letters from the king, their master, in substance declaring, "that he "would not revive the question of right, "so often urged and fully discussed, since "the gods, the sovereign arbiters of nations, "had delivered Armenia into the hands of

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 816. A. D. 63.

"the Parthians, not without disgrace to "the Roman name. Tigranes had been "hemmed in by a close blockade; Pætus "and his legions were enveloped in the "like distress, and, in the moment when "destruction hung over them, the whole "army was suffered to decamp. The Par-"thians displayed at once their superior "valour and their moderation. But even "in the present juncture Tiridates had no "objection to a long journey to Rome, in "order to be there invested with the sove-"reignty; but, being of the order of the "Magi, the duties of the sacerdotal func-"tion (a) required his personal attendance. "He was willing, however, to proceed to "the Roman camp, and there receive the "regal diadem under the eagles, and the "image of the emperor, in the presence "of the legions."

XXV. The style of this letter differed essentially from the account transmitted by Pætus, who represented the affairs of the east in a flourishing situation. To ascertain the truth, a centurion, who had travelled with the ambassadors, was inter-

Digitized by Google

rogated concerning the state of Armenia. The Romans, he replied, have evacuated the country. Nero felt the insulting mockery of being asked to yield what the Barbarians had seized by force. He summoned a council of the leading men at Rome, to determine, by their advice, which was most eligible, a difficult and laborious war, or an ignominious peace. All declared for war. The conduct of it was committed to Corbulo, who, by the experience of so many years, knew both the temper of the Roman army, and the genius of the enemy. The misconduct of Pætus had brought disgrace on the Roman name; and to hazard the same calamities from the incapacity of another officer, was not advisable.

The Parthian deputies received their answer, but were dismissed with handsome presents, leaving them room to infer from the mild behaviour of the emperor, that Tiridates, if he made the request in person, might succeed to the extent of his wishes. The civil administration of Syria was committed to Cestius, but the whole military authority was assigned to Corbulo. The

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 816. A. D. 63.

fifteenth legion, then in Pannonia under the command of Marius Celsus, was ordered to join the army. Directions were also given to the kings and tetrarchs of the east, as also to the governors and imperial procurators of the several provinces in those parts, to submit in every thing to the commander in chief. Corbulo was now invested with powers little short of what the Roman people committed to Pompey *(a)* in the war against the pirates. Pætus, in the mean time, returned to Rome, not without apprehensions of being called to a severe account. Nero appeased his fears, content with a few sallies of mirth and ridicule. His words were, "I make haste to pardon you, lest a "state of suspense should injure a man of "your sensibility. Since you are so apt "to take fright, delay on my part might "hurt your nerves, and bring on a fit of "illness."

XXVI. Corbulo expected no advantage to the service from the fourth and twelfth legions, the bravest of their men being all cut off, and the survivors still remaining covered with consternation. He

Digitized by Google

removed them into Syria; and, in exchange, reinforced himself with the sixth legion, and the third; both in full vigour, inured to hardship, and no less distinguished by their success than by their valour. To these he added the fifth legion, which happened to be quartered in Pontus, and, by consequence, had not suffered in the late defeat. The fifteenth legion had lately joined the army, as also a body of select troops from Illyricum and Ægypt, with the cavalry, the cohorts, and auxiliaries sent by the confederate kings. The whole force assembled at Melitene *(a)*, where Corbulo proposed to cross the Euphrates. His first care was to purify his army by a solemn lustration *(b)*. Those rites performed, he called his men to a meeting, and in a spirited harangue painted forth the auspicious government of the reigning prince; he mentioned his own exploits, and imputed to the imbecility of Pætus all the disasters that happened. The whole of his discourse was delivered in a style of authority, the true eloquence of a soldier.

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 816. A. D. 63.

XXVII. He began his march without

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 816. A. D. 69.

delay, and chose the road formerly traversed by Lucullus *(a)*, having first given orders to his men to open the passes, and remove the obstructions, with which time and long disuse had choaked up part of the way. He heard that ambassadors from Tiridates and Vologeses were advancing with overtures of peace, and having no inclination to treat them with disdain, he sent forward some chosen centurions, with instructions neither harsh nor arrogant, in substance stating, "that the misunderstanding between the two nations might still be compromised, without proceeding to the decision of the sword. Both armies had fought with alternate vicissitudes of fortune, in some instances favourable to the Romans, in others to the Parthians; and from those events both sides might derive a lesson against the pride and insolence of victory. It was the interest of Tiridates to receive, at the hands of the Roman emperor, a kingdom in a flourishing state, before hostile armies laid a scene of desolation; and Vologeses would consult his own advantage, as well as that of his people, by preferring the friendship

Digitized by Google

"of Rome to wild ambition and the havoc "of a destructive war. The internal dis- "sensions that distract the kingdom of "Parthia are too well known. It is also "known that Vologeses has for his subjects "fierce and barbarous nations, whom no "law can check, no government can con- "troul. Nero, on the contrary, sees a "settled calm throughout the Roman "world, and, except the rupture with "Parthia, has no other war upon his "hands." Such was Corbulo's answer. To give it weight, he added the terrors of the sword. The grandees of Armenia, who had been the first to revolt, were driven out of their possessions, and their castles were levelled to the ground. Between the weak, who made no resistance, and the brave and resolute, no distinction was made. All were involved in one common danger; no place was safe; hills and mountains no less than the open plain were filled with consternation.

XXVIII. The name of Corbulo was not, as is usual among adverse nations, hated by the enemy. He was, on the contrary,

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 816. A. D. 63.

held in high esteem, and, by consequence, his advice had great weight with the Barbarians. Vologeses did not wish for a general war. He desired a truce in favour of some particular provinces. Tiridates proposed an interview with the Roman general. An early day was appointed. The place for the congress was chosen by the prince on the very spot where Pætus and his legions were invested. The scene of their late victory flattered the pride of the Barbarians. Corbulo did not decline the meeting. The face of things he knew was changed, and the reverse of fortune was glorious to himself. The disgrace of Pætus gave him no anxiety. Having resolved to pay the last funeral rites to the slaughtered soldiers, whose bodies lay weltering on the field, he chose, for that purpose, the son of the vanquished general, then a military tribune, and ordered him to march at the head of the companies appointed to perform that melancholy duty. On the day fixed for the convention *(a)*, Tiberius Alexander, a Roman knight, who had been sent by Nero to superintend the operations of the campaign,

Digitized by Google

and with him Vivianus Annius, son-in-law to Corbulo, but not yet of senatorian age *(b)*, though, in the absence of his superior officer, he was appointed to command the fifth legion, arrived in the camp of Tiridates, in the character of hostages, chosen, not only to remove from the mind of the prince all suspicion, but at the same time to do him honour. The Parthian and the Roman general proceeded to the interview, each attended by twenty horsemen. As soon as they drew near, Tiridates leaped from his horse. Corbulo returned the compliment. They advanced on foot, and took each other by the hand.

XXIX. The Roman general addressed the prince. He praised the judgement of a young man, who had the moderation to prefer pacific measures to the calamities of war. Tiridates expatiated on the splendour of his illustrious line, and then taking a milder tone, agreed to set out on a journey to Rome. In a juncture when the affairs of Parthia were in a flourishing state, a prince, descended from the Arsacides, humbling himself before the emperor,

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 816. A. D. 63.

would present to the Roman people a new scene of glory. It was then settled as a preliminary article, that Tiridates should lay down the regal diadem at the foot of Nero's statue, and never again resume it, till delivered to him by the hand of the emperor. The parties embraced each other, and the convention ended.

In a few days afterwards the two armies were drawn out with great military pomp. On one side stood the Parthian cavalry, ranged in battalions, with all the pride of eastern magnificence. The Roman legions appeared on the opposite ground; the eagles glittering to the eye, the banners displayed, and the images of the gods, in regular order, forming a kind of temple. In the centre stood a tribunal, and upon it a curule chair supporting the statue of Nero. Tiridates approached. Having immolated victims with the usual rites, he took the diadem from his brow, and laid it at the foot of the statue. The spectators gazed with earnest ardour, and every bosom heaved with mixed emotions. The place where the legions were besieged and forced

Digitized by Google

to capitulate was before the eye, and the same spot exhibited a reverse of fortune. They saw Tiridates on the point of setting out for Rome, a spectacle to the nations through which he was to pass, and to exhibit, in the presence of Nero, the humble condition of a suppliant prince; how little better than a captive!

XXX. To the glory resulting from these events Corbulo added the graceful qualities of affability and condescension. He invited Tiridates to a banquet. The prince was struck with the novelty of Roman manners. Every object awakened his curiosity. He desired to know the reason of all that he observed. When the watch (a) was stationed, why was it announced by a centurion? Why did the company, when the banquet closed, rise from table at the sound of the trumpet? And why was the fire on the augural altar lighted with a torch? The Roman general answered all enquiries, not without partiality for his country. He aggrandized every thing, and gave the Parthian the noblest idea of the manners and institutions of the ancient

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 816. A. D. 63.

Romans. On the following day Tiridates desired reasonable time to prepare for so long a journey, and, before he undertook it, desired that he might be at liberty to visit his mother and his brothers. His request was granted. The prince delivered up his daughter, as a hostage, and dispatched letters to Nero in terms of submission.

XXXI. He met his two brothers, Pacorus in Media, and Vologeses at Ecbatana *(a)*. The Parthian king was not inattentive to the interest of Tiridates. He had already sent dispatches to Corbulo, requesting that his brother should not be disgraced by any circumstance that looked like a badge of slavery; that he should not be obliged to surrender his sword; that the honour of embracing the governors *(b)* of the several provinces should not be denied to him; that he should not undergo the humiliating affront of waiting at their gates, or in their antechambers; and that at Rome he should be treated with all the marks of distinction usually paid to the consuls. The truth is, the Parthian king, trained up in all the

Digitized by Google

pride of despotism, knew but little of the Romans. He was not informed, that it is the character and policy of that people to maintain, with zeal, the substantial interests of the empire, without any regard to petty formalities, the mere shadow of dominion.

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 816. A. D. 63.

XXXII. In the course of the year Nero granted the rights and privileges of Latium to the maritime nations *(a)* at the foot of the Alps. He likewise assigned to the Roman knights distinct seats in the circus, advancing them before the space allotted to the populace. Till this regulation took place, the knights were mixed indiscriminately with the multitude, the Roscian law *(b)* extending to no more than fourteen rows of the theatre. A spectacle of gladiators was exhibited this year, in nothing inferior to the magnificence displayed on former occasions; but a number of senators, and women of illustrious rank, descended into the arena *(c)*, and, by exhibiting their persons in the lists, brought disgrace on themselves and their families.

XXXIII. In the consulship of Caius

A. U. C. 817. A. D. 64.

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV.
A. U. C. 817.
A. D. 64.

Lecanius and Marcus Licinius, Nero's passion for theatrical fame broke out with a degree of vehemence not to be resisted. He had hitherto performed in private only, during the sports of the Roman youth, called the JUVENALIA; but, upon those occasions, he was confined to his own palace or his gardens; a sphere too limited for such bright ambition, and so fine a voice. He glowed with impatience to present himself before the public eye, but had not yet the courage to make his first appearance at Rome. Naples was deemed a Greek city, and, for that reason, a proper place to begin his career of glory. With the laurels which he was there to acquire, he might pass over into Greece, and after gaining, by victory in song, the glorious crown which antiquity considered as a sacred prize, he might return to Rome, with his honours blooming round him, and by his celebrity inflame the curiosity of the populace. With this idea he pursued his plan. The theatre at Naples was crowded with spectators. Not only the inhabitants of the city, but a prodigious multitude from all the municipal towns and colonies

Digitized by Google

in the neighbourhood, flocked together, attracted by the novelty of a spectacle so very extraordinary. All who followed the prince, to pay their court, or as persons belonging to his train, attended on the occasion. The menial servants, and even the common soldiers, were admitted to enjoy the pleasures of the day.

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 817. A. D. 64.

XXXIV. The theatre, of course, was crowded. An accident happened, which men in general considered as an evil omen; with the emperor it passed for a certain sign of the favour and protection of the gods. As soon as the audience dispersed, the theatre tumbled to pieces. No other mischief followed. Nero seized the opportunity to compose hymns of gratitude. He sung them himself, celebrating with melodious airs his happy escape from the ruin. Being now determined to cross the Adriatic, he stopped at Beneventum. At that place Vatinius entertained him with a shew of gladiators. Of all the detestable characters that disgraced the court of Nero, this man was the most pernicious. He was bred up in a shoemaker's stall

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 817. A. D. 64.

Deformed in his person, he possessed a vein of ribaldry and vulgar humour, which qualified him to succeed as buffoon. In the character of a jester he recommended himself to notice, but soon forsook his scurrility for the trade of an informer; and having by the ruin of the worthiest citizens arrived at eminence in guilt, he rose to wealth and power, the most dangerous miscreant of that evil period!

XXXV. Nero was a constant spectator of the sports exhibited at Beneventum; but even amidst his diversions his heart knew no pause from cruelty. He compelled Torquatus Silanus to put an end to his life, for no other reason, than because he united to the splendour of the Junian family the honour of being great-grandson to Augustus *(a)*. The prosecutors, suborned for the business, alleged against him, that, having prodigally wasted his fortune in gifts and largesses, he had no resource left but war and civil commotion. With that design he retained about his person men of rank and distinction, employed in various offices: he had his secretaries, his treasurers,

Digitized by Google

and paymasters, all in the style of imperial dignity, even then anticipating what his ambition aimed at. This charge being made in form, such of his freedmen as were known to be in the confidence of their master were seized, and loaded with fetters. Silanus saw that his doom was impending, and, to prevent the sentence of condemnation, opened the veins of both his arms. Nero, according to his custom, expressed himself in terms of lenity. "The guilt of "Silanus," he said, "was manifest; and "though, by an act of despair, he shewed "that his crimes admitted no defence, his "life would have been spared, had he "thought proper to trust to the clemency "of his judge."

XXXVI. In a short time after, Nero, for reasons not sufficiently explained, resolved to defer his expedition into Greece. He returned to Rome, cherishing in imagination a new design to visit the eastern nations, and Egypt in particular. This project had been for some time settled in his mind. He announced it by a proclamation, in which he assured the people, that

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 817. A. D. 64.

his absence would be of short duration, and, in the interval, the peace and good order of the commonwealth would be in no kind of danger. For the success of his voyage he went to offer up prayers in the capitol. He proceeded thence to the temple of Vesta. Being there seized with a sudden tremor in every joint, arising either from a superstitious fear of the goddess, or from a troubled conscience, which never ceased to goad and persecute him, he renounced his enterprise altogether, artfully pretending that the love of his country, which he felt warm at his heart, was dearer to him than all other considerations. "I have seen," he said, "the de-
"jected looks of the people; I have heard
"the murmurs of complaint: the idea of
"so long a voyage afflicts the citizens; and,
"indeed, how should it be otherwise, when
"the shortest excursion I could make was
"always sure to depress their spirits?
"The sight of their prince has, at all times,
"been their comfort and their best sup-
"port. In private families the pledges of
"natural affection can soften the resolu-
"tions of a father, and mould him to their

Digitized by Google

"purpose: the people of Rome have the "same ascendant over the mind of their "sovereign. I feel their influence; I yield "to their wishes." With these and such like expressions he amused the multitude. Their love of public spectacles made them eager for his presence, and, above all, they dreaded, if he left the capital, a dearth of provisions. The senate and the leading men looked on with indifference, unable to decide which was most to be dreaded, his presence in the city, or his tyranny at a distance. They agreed at length (as in alarming cases fear is always in haste to conclude), that what happened was the worst evil that could befall them.

XXXVII. NERO wished it to be believed that Rome was the place in which he most delighted. To diffuse this opinion, he established convivial meetings in all the squares and public places *(a)*. The whole city seemed to be his house. Of the various feasts given upon this occasion, that which was prepared for the prince by Tigellinus, exceeded in profusion and luxury every thing of the kind. I shall here give

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 817. A. D. 64.

a description of this celebrated entertainment, that the reader, from one example, may form his idea of the prodigality of the times, and that history may not be encumbered with a repetition of the same enormities. Tigellinus gave his banquet on the lake of Agrippa *(b)*, on a platform of prodigious size *(c)*, built for the reception of the guests.

To move this magnificent edifice to and fro on the water, he prepared a number of boats superbly decorated with gold and ivory. The rowers were a band of pathics. Each had his station, according to his age, or his skill in the science of debauchery. The country round was ransacked for game and animals of the chase. Fish was brought from every sea, and even from the ocean. On the borders of the lake brothels were erected, and filled with women of illustrious rank. On the opposite bank was seen a band of harlots, who made no secret of their vices, or their persons. In wanton dance and lascivious attitudes they displayed their naked charms. When night came on, a sudden illumination from

Digitized by Google

the adjacent groves and buildings blazed over the lake. A concert of music, vocal and instrumental, enlivened the scene; Nero rioted in all kinds of lascivious pleasure. Between lawful and unlawful gratifications he made no distinction. Corruption seemed to be at a stand, if, at the end of a few days, he had not devised a new abomination to fill the measure of his crimes. He personated a woman, and in that character was given in marriage to one of his infamous herd, a pathic named Pythagoras *(d)*. The emperor of Rome, with the affected airs of female delicacy, put on the nuptial veil. The augurs assisted at the ceremony; the portion of the bride was openly paid *(e)*; the genial bed was displayed to view; nuptial torches were lighted up; the whole was public, not even excepting the endearments which, in a natural marriage, decency reserves for the shades of night.

XXXVIII. A DREADFUL calamity followed in a short time after, by some ascribed to chance, and by others *(a)* to the execrable wickedness of Nero. The au-

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 817. A. D. 64.

thority of historians is on both sides, and which preponderates it is not easy to determine. It is, however, certain, that of all the disasters that ever befel the city of Rome from the rage of fire, this was the worst, the most violent, and destructive. The flame broke out in that part of the circus which adjoins, on one side, to mount Palatine, and, on the other, to mount Caelius. It caught a number of shops stored with combustible goods, and, gathering force from the winds, spread with rapidity from one end of the circus to the other. Neither the thick walls of houses, nor the inclosure of temples, nor any other building, could check the rapid progress of the flames. A dreadful conflagration followed. The level parts of the city were destroyed. The fire communicated to the higher buildings, and, again laying hold of inferior places, spread with a degree of velocity that nothing could resist. The form of the streets, long and narrow, with frequent windings, and no regular opening, according to the plan of ancient Rome *(b)*, contributed to increase the mischief. The shrieks and lamentations of women, the

Digitized by Google

infirmities of age, and the weakness of the young and tender, added misery to the dreadful scene. Some endeavoured to provide for themselves, others to save their friends, in one part dragging along the lame and impotent, in another waiting to receive the tardy, or expecting relief themselves; they hurried, they lingered, they obstructed one another; they looked behind, and the fire broke out in front; they escaped from the flames, and in their place of refuge found no safety; the fire raged in every quarter; all were involved in one general conflagration.

The unhappy wretches fled to places remote, and thought themselves secure, but soon perceived the flames raging round them. Which way to turn, what to avoid or what to seek, no one could tell. They crowded the streets; they fell prostrate on the ground; they lay stretched in the fields, in consternation and dismay resigned to their fate. Numbers lost their whole substance, even the tools and implements by which they gained their livelihood, and, in that distress, did not wish to survive. Others,

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A.U.C. 817. A.D. 64.

wild with affliction for their friends and relations whom they could not save, embraced a voluntary death, and perished in the flames. During the whole of this dismal scene, no man dared to attempt any thing that might check the violence of the dreadful calamity. A crew of incendiaries stood near at hand denouncing vengeance on all who offered to interfere. Some were so abandoned as to heap fuel on the flames. They threw in firebrands and flaming torches, proclaiming aloud, that they had authority for what they did. Whether, in fact, they had received such horrible orders, or, under that device, meant to plunder with greater licentiousness, cannot now be known.

XXXIX. During the whole of this terrible conflagration, Nero remained at Antium, without a thought of returning to the city, till the fire approached the building by which he had communicated the gardens of Mæcenas *(a)* with the imperial palace. All help, however, was too late. The palace, the contiguous edifices, and every house adjoining, were laid in ruins.

Digitized by Google

To relieve the unhappy people, wandering in distress without a place of shelter, he opened the Field of Mars, as also the magnificent buildings raised by Agrippa *(b)*, and even his own imperial gardens *(c)*. He ordered a number of sheds to be thrown up with all possible dispatch, for the use of the populace. Household utensils and all kinds of necessary implements were brought from Ostia, and other cities in the neighbourhood. The price of grain was reduced to three sesterces. For acts like these, munificent and well-timed, Nero might hope for a return of popular favour; but his expectations were in vain; no man was touched with gratitude. A report prevailed *(d)* that, while the city was in a blaze, Nero went to his own theatre, and there, mounting the stage, sung the destruction of Troy, as a happy allusion to the present misfortune.

XL. On the sixth day the fire was subdued at the foot of mount Esquiline. This was effected, by demolishing a number of buildings, and thereby leaving a void space, where for want of materials the flame ex-

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 817. A. D. 64.

pired. The minds of men had scarce begun to recover from their consternation, when the fire broke out a second time with no less fury than before. This happened, however, in a more open quarter, where fewer lives were lost; but the temples of the gods, the porticoes and buildings raised for the decoration of the city, were levelled to the ground. The popular odium was now more inflamed than ever, as this second alarm began in the house of Tigellinus, formerly the mansion of Æmilius. A suspicion prevailed, that to build a new city, and give it his own name, was the ambition of Nero. Of the fourteen quarters, into which Rome was divided, four only were left entire, three were reduced to ashes, and the remaining seven presented nothing better than a heap of shattered houses, half in ruins.

XLI. The number of houses, temples, and insulated mansions, destroyed by the fire cannot be ascertained. But the most venerable monuments of antiquity, which the worship of ages had rendered sacred, were laid in ruins: amongst these were the

Digitized by Google

temple dedicated to the moon by Servius Tullius; the fane and the great altar consecrated by Evander, the Arcadian, to Hercules, his visitor and his guest *(a)*; the chapel of JUPITER STATOR *(b)*, built by Romulus; the palace of Numa, and the temple of Vesta *(c)*, with the tutelar gods of Rome. With these were consumed the trophies of so many victories, the inimitable works of the Grecian artists, with the precious monuments of literature and ancient genius, all at present remembered by men advanced in years, but irrecoverably lost. Not even the splendour, with which the new city rose out of the ruins of the old, could compensate for that lamented disaster. It did not escape observation, that the fire broke out on the fourteenth before the calends of July *(d)*, a day remarkable for the conflagration kindled by the Senones, when those Barbarians took the city of Rome by storm, and burnt it to the ground. Men of reflection, who refined on every thing with minute curiosity, calculated the number of years, months, and days, from the foundation of Rome to the firing of it by the Gauls; and from that

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 817. A. D. 64.

calamity to the present they found the interval of time precisely the same.

XLII. NERO did not blush to convert to his own use the public ruins of his country. He built a magnificent palace *(a)*, in which the objects that excited admiration were neither gold nor precious stones. Those decorations, long since introduced by luxury, were grown stale, and hackneyed to the eye. A different species of magnificence was now consulted: expansive lakes and fields of vast extent were intermixed with pleasing variety; woods and forests stretched to an immeasurable length, presenting gloom and solitude amidst scenes of open space, where the eye wandered with surprise over an unbounded prospect. This prodigious plan was carried on under the direction of two surveyors, whose names were Severus and Celer. Bold and original in their projects, these men undertook to conquer nature, and to perform wonders even beyond the imagination and the riches of the prince. They promised to form a navigable canal from the lake Avernus *(b)* to the mouth of the Tiber. The experi-

Digitized by Google

ment, like the genius of the men, was bold and grand; but it was to be carried over a long tract of barren land, and, in some places, through opposing mountains. The country round was parched and dry, without one humid spot, except the Pomptinian marsh *(c)*, from which water could be expected. A scheme so vast could not be accomplished without immoderate labour, and, if practicable, the end was in no proportion to the expence and labour. But the prodigious and almost impossible had charms for the enterprising spirit of Nero. He began to hew a passage through the hills that surround the lake Avernus, and some traces of his deluded hopes are visible at this day.

XLIII. The ground, which, after marking out his own domain, Nero left to the public, was not laid out for the new city in a hurry and without judgement, as was the case after the irruption of the Gauls. A regular plan was formed; the streets were made wide and long; the elevation *(a)* of the houses was defined, with an open area before the doors, and porticoes *(b)* to secure

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 817. A. D. 64.

and adorn the front. The expence of the porticoes Nero undertook to defray out of his own revenue. He promised, besides, as soon as the work was finished, to clear the ground, and leave a clear space to every house, without any charge to the occupier. In order to excite a spirit of industry and emulation, he held forth rewards proportioned to the rank of each individual, provided the buildings were finished in a limited time. The rubbish, by his order, was removed to the marshes of Ostia, and the ships that brought corn up the river were to return loaded with the refuse of the workmen. Add to all this, the several houses, built on a new principle, were to be raised to a certain elevation, without beams or wood-work, on arches of stone from the quarries of Alba or Gabii *(c)*; those materials being impervious, and of a nature to resist the force of fire. The springs of water, which had been before that time intercepted by individuals for their separate use, were no longer suffered to be diverted from their channel, but left to the care of commissioners, that the public might be properly supplied, and, in case of fire, have

Digitized by Google

a reservoir at hand to stop the progress of the mischief.

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 817. A. D. 64.

It was also settled, that the houses should no longer be contiguous, with slight party-walls to divide them *(d)*; but every house was to stand detached, surrounded and insulated by its own inclosure. These regulations, it must be admitted, were of public utility, and added much to the embellishment of the new city. But still the old plan of Rome was not without its advocates. It was thought more conducive to the health *(e)* of the inhabitants. The narrowness of the streets and the elevation of the buildings served to exclude the rays of the sun; whereas the more open space, having neither shade nor shelter, left men exposed to the intense heat of the day.

XLIV. These several regulations were, no doubt, the best that human wisdom could suggest. The next care was to propitiate the gods. The Sibylline books were consulted, and the consequence was, that supplications were decreed to Vulcan, to Ceres, and Proserpine. A band of ma-

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 817. A. D. 64.

trons offered their prayers and sacrifices to Juno, first in the capitol, and next on the nearest margin of the sea, where they supplied themselves with water, to sprinkle the temple and the statue of the goddess. A select number of women, who had husbands actually living, laid the deities on their sacred beds *(a)*, and kept midnight vigils with the usual solemnity. But neither these religious ceremonies, nor the liberal donations of the prince, could efface from the minds of men the prevailing opinion, that Rome was set on fire by his own orders. The infamy of that horrible transaction still adhered to him. In order, if possible, to remove the imputation, he determined to transfer the guilt to others. For this purpose he punished, with exquisite torture, a race of men detested for their evil practices *(b)*, by vulgar appellation commonly called Christians.

The name was derived from Christ, who, in the reign of Tiberius, suffered under Pontius Pilate, the procurator of Judæa. By that event the sect, of which he was the founder, received a blow, which, for a time,

Digitized by Google

checked the growth of a dangerous superstition *(c)*; but it revived soon after, and spread with recruited vigour, not only in Judæa, the soil that gave it birth, but even in the city of Rome, the common sink into which every thing infamous and abominable flows like a torrent from all quarters of the world. Nero proceeded with his usual artifice. He found a set of profligate and abandoned wretches, who were induced to confess themselves guilty, and, on the evidence of such men, a number of Christians were convicted, not, indeed, upon clear evidence of their having set the city on fire, but rather on account of their sullen hatred of the whole human race *(d)*. They were put to death with exquisite cruelty, and to their sufferings Nero added mockery and derision. Some were covered with the skins of wild beasts, and left to be devoured by dogs; others were nailed to the cross; numbers were burnt alive; and many, covered over with inflammable matter, were lighted up, when the day declined, to serve as torches during the night *(e)*.

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 817. A. D. 64.

For the convenience of seeing this tragic

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 817. A. D. 64.

spectacle, the emperor lent his own gardens. He added the sports of the circus, and assisted in person, sometimes driving a curricle, and occasionally mixing with the rabble in his coachman's dress. At length the cruelty of these proceedings filled every breast with compassion. Humanity relented in favour of the Christians. The manners of that people were, no doubt, of a pernicious tendency, and their crimes called for the hand of justice: but it was evident, that they fell a sacrifice, not for the public good, but to glut the rage and cruelty of one man only.

XLV. Meanwhile, to supply the unbounded prodigality of the prince, all Italy was ravaged; the provinces were plundered; and the allies of Rome, with the several places that enjoyed the title of free cities, were put under contribution. The very gods were taxed. Their temples in the city were rifled of their treasures, and heaps of massy gold, which, through a series of ages, the virtue of the Roman people, either returning thanks for victories, or performing their vows made in the hour of distress, had

Digitized by Google

dedicated to religious uses, were now produced to answer the demands of riot and extravagance. In Greece and Asia rapacity was not content with seizing the votive offerings that adorned the temples, but even the very statues of the gods were deemed lawful prey. To carry this impious robbery into execution, Acratus and Secundus Carinas were sent with a special commission: the former, one of Nero's freedmen, of a genius ready for any black design: the latter, a man of literature, with the Greek philosophy fluent in his mouth, and not one virtue at his heart. It was a report current at the time, that Seneca, wishing to throw from himself all responsibility for these impious acts, desired leave to retire to some part of Italy. Not being able to succeed in his request, he feigned a nervous disorder, and never stirred out of his room. If credit be due to some writers, a dose of poison was prepared for him by Cleonicus, one of his freedmen, by the instigation of Nero. The philosopher however, warned by the same servant, whose courage failed him, or, perhaps, shielded from danger by his own wary disposition,

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 817. A. D. 64.

escaped the snare. He lived at that very time on the most simple diet: wild apples, that grew in the woods, were his food; and water from the clear purling stream served to quench his thirst.

XLVI. About the same time a body of gladiators, detained in custody at Præneste *(a)*, made an attempt to recover their liberty. The military guard was called out, and the tumult died away. The incident, notwithstanding, revived the memory of Spartacus *(b)*. The calamities, that followed the daring enterprise of that adventurer, became the general topic, and filled the minds of all with dreadful apprehensions. Such is the genius of the populace, ever prone to sudden innovations, yet terrified at the approach of danger. In a few days after, advice was received, that the fleet had suffered by a violent storm. This was not an event of war, for there never was a period of such profound tranquillity; but Nero had ordered the ships, on a stated day, to assemble on the coast of Campania. The dangers of the sea never entered into his considera-

Digitized by Google

tion. His orders were peremptory. The pilots, to mark their zeal, set sail in tempestuous weather from the port of Formia *(c)*. While they were endeavouring to double the cape of Misenum, a squall of wind from the south threw them on the coast of Cuma, where a number of the larger galleys, and almost all the smaller vessels, were dashed to pieces.

XLVII. Towards the close of the year omens and prodigies filled the minds of the people with apprehensions of impending mischief. Such dreadful peals of thunder were never known. A comet appeared, and that phenomenon was a certain prelude to some bloody act to be committed by Nero. Monstrous births, such as men and beasts with double heads, were seen in the streets and public ways; and in the midst of sacrifices, which required victims big with young, the like conceptions fell from the entrails of animals slain at the altar. In the territory of Placentia *(a)* a calf was dropped with its head growing at the extreme part of the leg. The construction of the soothsayers was, that another head

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 817. A. D. 64.

was preparing for the government of the world, but would prove weak, insufficient, and be soon detected, like the monstrous productions, which did not rest concealed in the womb, but came before their time, and lay exposed to public view near the high road.

A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

XLVIII. Silius Nerva and Atticus Vestinus entered on their consulship. In that juncture a deep conspiracy was formed, and carried on with such a spirit of enterprise, that in the moment of its birth it was almost ripe for execution. Senators, Roman knights, military men, and even women, gave in their names with emulation, all incited by their zeal for Caius Piso, and their detestation of Nero. Piso was descended from the house of Calpurnius, by his paternal line related to the first families in Rome. His virtues, or his amiable qualities that resembled virtues, made him the idol of the people. An orator of high distinction, he employed his eloquence in the defence of his fellow-citizens; possessed of great wealth, he was generous to his friends; by nature courteous, he was affable

Digitized by Google

and polite to all. To these accomplishments he united a graceful figure and an engaging countenance. In his moral conduct neither strict nor regular, he led a life of voluptuous ease, fond of pomp and splendour, and, at times, free and luxurious in his pleasures. His irregularities served to grace his character. At a time when vice had charms for all orders of men, it was not expected, that the sovereign should lead a life of austerity and self-denial.

XLIX. The conspiracy did not originate from the ambition of Piso. Among so many bold and generous spirits, it is not easy to name the person who first set the whole in motion. Subrius Flavius, a tribune of the prætorian guards, and Sulpicius Asper, were the active leaders. The firmness with which they afterwards met their fate, sufficiently marks their characters. Annæus Lucan, the celebrated poet, and Plautius Lateranus, consul elect, entered into the plot with ardour and inflamed resentment. Lucan had personal provocations: Nero was an enemy to his rising fame; not being able to vie with that eminent genius, he

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

ordered him not to make his verses public, determined to silence what he vainly strove to emulate. Lateranus brought with him no private animosity: he acted on nobler principles; the love of his country inspired him, and he knew no other motive. Flavius Scevinus and Afranius Quinctianus, both of senatorian rank, stood forward to guide the enterprise with a degree of spirit little expected from the tenour of their lives. Scevinus, addicted to his pleasures, passed his days in luxury, sloth, and languor. Quinctianus was decried for the effeminacy of his manners. Nero had lampooned him in a copy of defamatory verses, and to revenge the injury Quinctianus became a patriot.

L. The conspirators had frequent meetings. They inveighed against the vices of Nero; they painted forth in glaring colours all his atrocious deeds, by which the empire was brought to the brink of ruin; they urged the necessity of choosing a successor equal to the task of restoring a distressed and tottering state, and, in the interval, enlisted in their confederacy several Ro-

Digitized by Google

man knights, namely, Tullius Senecio, Cervarius Proculus, Vulcatius Araricus, Julius Tugurinus, Munatius Gratus, Antonius Natalis, and Martius Festus. Senecio, the first in the list, had lived in the closest intimacy with the prince, and, being still obliged to wear the mask, he found the interval big with anxiety, mistrust, and danger. Antonius Natalis was the bosom-friend and confidential agent of Piso: the rest had their separate views, and in a revolution hoped to find their private advantage. There were, besides Subrius Flavius and Sulpicius Asper already mentioned, a number of military men ready to draw their swords in the cause. In this class were Granius Silvanus and Statius Proximus, both tribunes of the prætorian bands; Maximus Scaurus and Venetus Paullus, two centurions. But the main strength and pillar of the party was Fenius Rufus *(a)*, commander in chief of the Prætorian guards; a man of principle, and for the integrity of his conduct esteemed and honoured by the people. But Tigellinus stood in higher favour with the prince, and by his cruel devices no less than by his

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

taste for riot and debauchery, so ingratiated himself, that he was able to supplant the prætorian præfect, and by secret accusations to endanger his life. He represented him to Nero as the favoured lover of Agrippina *(b)*, still cherishing a regard for her memory, and lying in wait for an opportunity to revenge her wrongs.

Rufus inclined to the discontented party, and, at length, declared himself willing to assist their enterprise. Encouraged by this accession of strength, the conspirators began to think of the dicisive blow, and to deliberate about the time and place. We are told that Subrius Flavius resolved to take to himself the glory of the deed. Two different schemes occurred to him. One was, while the prince was singing on the stage, to dispatch him in sight of the whole theatre. His second project was, while Nero was rambling abroad in his midnight frolics, to set fire to the palace, and, in the tumult, to take him by surprise, unattended by his guards. The last seemed to be the safest measure. The tyrant, unseen and unassisted, would fall a

Digitized by Google

devoted victim, and die in solitude. On the other hand, the idea of a brave exploit, performed in the presence of applauding numbers, fired the generous ardour of that heroic mind. But prudential considerations had too much weight. He wished to gain immortal fame, and he thought of his own personal safety; a tame reflection, always adverse to every great and noble enterprise.

LI. While the conspirators lingered in suspense, prolonging the awful period of their hopes and fears, a woman, of the name of Epicharis, apprised of the plot (by what means is still a mystery), began to animate their drooping spirit, and to blame their cold delay. What made her conduct singular on this occasion was, that, before this time, not one great or honourable sentiment was ever known to have entered her heart. Seeing the business languish, she retired in disgust, and went into Campania. But a spirit like hers could not be at rest. She endeavoured to seduce the officers of the fleet then lying at Misenum. She began her approaches to Volusius Proculus,

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

an officer who had under his command a thousand marines. He was one of the assassins employed in the tragic catastrophe of Nero's mother. His reward, he thought, was in no proportion to the magnitude of the crime. Being known to Epicharis, or having then contracted a recent friendship, he began to disclose the secrets of his heart. He enumerated his exploits in Nero's service, and complained of the ingratitude with which he was ill requited; avowing, at the same time, a fixed resolution to revenge himself, whenever an opportunity offered. The woman, from this discourse, conceived hopes of gaining a proselyte, and by his means a number of others. She saw that a revolt in the fleet would be of the greatest moment. Nero was fond of sailing parties on the coast of Misenum and Puteoli, and would, by consequence, put himself in the power of the mariners.

Epicharis entered into close conference with Proculus; she recapitulated the various acts of cruelty committed by Nero. The fathers, she said, had no doubt remaining; they were of one mind; all

Digitized by Google

agreed, that a tyrant, who overturned the laws and constitution of his country, ought to fall a sacrifice to an injured people. She added, that Proculus would do well to co-operate with the friends of liberty. If he kindled the same spirit in the minds of the soldiers, a sure reward would wait him. In the fervour of her zeal, she had the prudence to conceal the names of the conspirators. That precaution served to screen her afterwards, when the marine officer turned informer, and betrayed the whole to Nero. She was cited to answer, and confronted with her accuser; but the charge, resting entirely on the evidence of one man, without a circumstance to support it, was easily eluded. Epicharis, notwithstanding, was detained in custody. Nero's suspicions were not to be removed. The accusation was destitute of proof, but he was not the less inclined to believe the worst.

LII. The undaunted firmness of Epicharis did not quiet the apprehensions of the conspirators. Dreading a discovery, they determined to execute their purpose

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

without delay. The place they fixed upon was a villa belonging to Piso, in the neighbourhood of Baiæ, where the emperor, attracted by the beauties of that delightful spot, was used to enjoy the pleasure of bathing, and his convivial parties, divested of his guards, and unincumbered by the parade of state. Piso objected to the measure. "What would the world say, if "his table were imbrued with blood, and "the gods of hospitality violated by the "murder of a prince, however detested for "his atrocious deeds? Rome was the proper "theatre for such a catastrophe. The "scene should be in his own palace, that "haughty mansion built with the spoils of "plundered citizens. The blow for liberty "would be still more noble before an as-"sembly of the people. The actions of "men, who dared nobly for the public, "should be seen by the public eye."

Such were the objections advanced by Piso in the presence of the conspirators: in his heart he had other reasons. He dreaded Lucius Silanus *(a)*, knowing his high descent, and the rare accomplishments which

Digitized by Google

he had acquired under the care of Caius Cassius *(b)*, who had trained him from his youth, and formed his mind to every thing great and honourable. A man thus distinguished might aspire to the imperial dignity. All who stood aloof from the conspiracy would be ready to second his ambition, and, most probably, would be joined by others, whom the fate of a devoted prince, cut off by treachery, might touch with compassion. Piso was supposed to have another secret motive: he knew the genius and the ardent spirit of Vestinus, the consul. A man of his character might think of restoring the old republic, or be for choosing another emperor, to shew mankind that the sovereign power was a gift to be disposed of according to his will and pleasure. Vestinus, in fact, had no share in the conspiracy, though he was afterwards charged as an accomplice, and, under that pretence, doomed to death by the unappeasable malice and the cruelty of Nero.

LIII. At length the conspirators fixed their day. They chose the time of the

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

public games, which were soon to be performed in the circus, according to established usage, in honour of Ceres. During that festival, the emperor, who rarely shewed himself to the people, but remained sequestered in his palace or his gardens, would not fail to attend his favourite diversions; and, in that scene of gaiety, access to his person would not be difficult. The assault was to be made in the following manner. Lateranus, a man of undaunted resolution, and an athletic form, was to approach the prince, with an humble air of supplication, as if to entreat relief for himself and family; and, in the act of falling at his feet, to overthrow him by some sudden exertion, and by his weight keep him stretched on the ground. In that condition the tribunes, the centurions, and the rest of the conspirators, as the opportunity offered, and as courage prompted, were to fall on, and sacrifice their victim to the just resentments of the people.

Scevinus claimed the honour of being the first to strike. For this purpose, he had taken a dagger from the temple of

Digitized by Google

Health, in Etruria, or, as some writers will have it, from the temple of Fortune, in the city of Ferentum. This instrument he carried constantly about him, as a sacred weapon, dedicated to the cause of liberty. It was further settled, that, during the tumult, Piso was to take his post in the temple of Ceres, and there remain till such time as Fenius and his confederates should call him forth, and conduct him to the camp. To conciliate the favour of the people, Antonia, the daughter of the late emperor, was to appear in the cavalcade. This last circumstance, since it is related by Pliny, must rest upon his authority. If it came from a less respectable quarter, I should not think myself at liberty to suppress it; but it may be proper to ask, Is it probable that Antonia would hazard her reputation, and even her life, in a project so uncertain, and so big with danger? Is it probable that Piso, distinguished by his conjugal affection, could agree at once to abandon a wife whom he loved, and marry another to gratify his own wild ambition? But it may be said, of all the passions that inflame the human mind, ambition is the

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

most fierce and ardent, of power to extinguish every other sentiment.

LIV. In a conspiracy like the present, so widely diffused among persons of different ages, rank, sex, and condition, some of them poor, and others rich, it may well be matter of wonder, that nothing transpired, till the discovery burst out at once from the house of Scevinus. This active partisan, on the day preceding the intended execution of the plot, had a long conference with Antonius Natalis; after which he returned home, and having sealed his will, unsheathed his sacred dagger, already mentioned. Finding it blunted by long disuse, he gave it to Milichus, his freedman, to be well whetted, and sharpened at the point. In the mean time, he went to his meal, more sumptuously served than had been his custom. To his favourite slaves he granted their freedom, and among the rest distributed sums of money. He affected an air of gaiety; he talked of indifferent things, with counterfeited cheerfulness; but a cloud hung over him, and too plainly shewed, that some grand design was la-

Digitized by Google

bouring in his breast. He desired the same Milichus to prepare bandages for the bracing of wounds, and applications to stop the effusion of blood. If this man was, before that time, apprised of the plot, he had till then acted with integrity; but the more probable opinion is, that he was never trusted, and now from all the circumstances drew his own conclusion.

The reward of treachery no sooner presented itself to the servile mind of an enfranchised slave, than he saw wealth and power inviting him to betray his master. The temptation was bright and dazzling; every principle gave way; the life of his patron was set at nought; and for the gift of freedom no sense of gratitude remained. He advised with his wife, and female advice was the worst he could take. The woman, with all the art and malice of her sex, alarmed his fears. Other slaves, she said, and other freedmen, had an eye on all that passed. The silence of one could be of no use. The whole would be brought to light; and he, who first made the discovery, would be entitled to the reward.

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 815. A. D. 65.

LV. At the dawn of day Milichus made the best of his way to the gardens of Servilius. Being refused admittance, he declared that he had business of the first importance, nothing less than the discovery of a dark and dangerous conspiracy. The porter conducted him to Epaphroditus, one of Nero's freedmen, who introduced him to the presence of his master. Milichus informed the emperor of his danger, and laid open the machinations of his enemies, with all that he knew and all that he conjectured. He produced the dagger, destined to give the mortal stab, and desired to be confronted with the criminal.

Scevinus was seized by the soldiers, and dragged in custody to answer the charge. "The dagger," he said, "was a sacred "relic, left to him by his ancestors. He "had preserved it with veneration, and "kept it safe in his chamber, till the "perfidy of a slave surreptitiously convey-"ed it away. As to his will, he had often "changed it, often signed and sealed a new "one, without any distinction of days. "He had been always generous to his do-

Digitized by Google

"mestics; nor was it now for the first time "that he had given freedom to some, and "to others liberal donations. If in the last "instance his bounty exceeded the former "measure, the reason was, that being re-"duced in his circumstances, and pressed "by his debts, he was afraid that his will "would be declared void in favour of his "creditors. With regard to his table, it "was well known that his style of living "had ever been elegant, and even profuse, "to a degree that drew upon him the cen-"sure of rigid moralists. To the prepara-"tion of bandages and styptics he was an "utter stranger. None were made by his "order. The whole was the invention of a "vile informer, who found himself desti-"tute of proof, and, to prop his infamous "calumny, dared to fabricate a new charge, "at once the author and the witness of a "lie." This defence was uttered by Scevinus in a tone of firmness, and the intrepidity of his manner gave it strength and credit. He pronounced the informer a notorious profligate, and, by consequence, an incompetent witness. This he urged with such an air of confidence, and with so

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

much energy, that the information would have fallen to the ground, if the wife of Milichus had not observed, in the presence of her husband, that a long and secret interview had taken place between the prisoner and Natalis, both connected in the closest friendship with Caius Piso.

LVI. NATALIS was cited to appear. Scevinus and he were examined apart, touching their late meeting. What was their business? and what was the conversation that passed between them? Their answers did not agree. Fresh suspicions arose, and both were loaded with irons. At the sight of the rack, their resolution failed. Natalis was the first to confess the guilt. He knew all the particulars of the conspiracy, and was, by consequence, able to support his information. He named Caius Piso, and proceeded next to Seneca. He had, probably, been employed as a messenger between Seneca and Piso; or, knowing the inveterate rancour with which Nero sought the destruction of his tutor, he intended by that charge, however false, to make terms for himself. Scevinus, as

Digitized by Google

soon as he heard that Natalis had made a discovery, saw the inutility of remaining silent. Thinking the whole conspiracy detected, he yielded to his fears; and, following a mean example of pusillanimity, discovered his accomplices. Three of the number, namely, Lucan, Quinctianus, and Senecio, persisted for some time to deny the whole with undaunted firmness, till induced, at length, by a promise of pardon, they thought they could not do enough to atone for their obstinacy. Lucan did not scruple to impeach *(a)* his own mother, whose name was Acilia. Quinctianus gave information against Glicius Gallus, his dearest friend; and Senecio, in like manner, betrayed Annius Pollio.

LVII. Nero did not forget that Epicharis was still detained in custody, on the evidence of Volusius Proculus. The weakness of a female frame, he imagined, would not be able to endure the pangs of the rack. He therefore ordered her to be put to the most exquisite torture. But neither stripes, nor fire, nor the brutal rage of the executioners, who were determined not to

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

be baffled by a woman, could subdue a mind like hers, firm, constant, and undaunted to the last. Not a word was extorted from her. Her misery ended for that day. On the next, the same cruelty was prepared. Epicharis had no strength left. Her limbs were rent and dislocated. The executioners provided a chair to convey her to the place of torture. While they were conducting her, she took from her breast the girdle that braced her garment, and, having fastened one end of it to the top of the chair, made a noose for her neck, and, throwing herself from her seat, hung suspended with the whole weight of her body. In her mangled condition the remains of life were soon extinguished.

Such was the fate of this magnanimous woman. She left behind her a glorious example of truth and constancy, the more striking, as this generous part was acted by an enfranchised slave, to save the lives of men, in no degree related to her, and almost unknown. With heroic fortitude she endured the worst that malice could inflict, at a time when men of illustrious

Digitized by Google

birth, when officers, Roman knights and senators, untried by the pangs of torture, betrayed, with a kind of emulation, their friends, their relations, and all that was dear to them. Quinctianus, Senecio, and even Lucan, continued to give in the names of the conspirators. Every new discovery filled Nero with consternation, though he had doubled his guard and taken every precaution to secure his person.

LVIII. Parties of soldiers under arms were stationed in every quarter, on the walls of Rome, on the sea-coast, and along the banks of the Tiber. The city presented the appearance of a garrisoned town. The forum and the open squares were filled with cohorts of horse and foot. The neighbouring villages and the country round were invested. Even private houses were secured. The German soldiers, ordered out on duty, mixed with the rest of the army. Being foreigners, Nero depended on their fidelity. The conspirators were led forth in a long procession to the tribunal of the prince. They stood in crowds at his garden-gate, waiting their turn to be

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

summoned before him. In regular succession they were admitted to an audience, and every trifle was magnified into a crime. A smile, a look, a whisper, a casual meeting at a convivial party or a public show, was evidence of treason. Nor was it sufficient that Nerō and Tigellinus were keen and vehement in their enquiries: Fenius Rufus took an active part. Having hitherto escaped detection, he thought that violence against his accomplices would be the best way to skreen himself. While he was eagerly pressing them with questions, Subrius Flavius, the prætorian tribune, by signs and tokens, signified to him his intention to cut off the tyrant in the midst of the examination. He had his hand on the hilt of his sword, when Rufus checked the brave design.

LIX. On the first detection of the plot, while Milichus was giving his evidence, and Scevinus was still wavering and irresolute, some of the conspirators exhorted Piso to show himself in the camp, or to mount the public rostra, in order to gain the affections of the army and the people.

Digitized by Google

"Let your friends," they said, "assemble "in a body; let them stand forth in your "cause, and they will be joined by num- "bers. The fame of an impending revo- "lution would excite a general spirit; and "fame in great undertakings has been often "known to decide the event. Nero will "be taken by surprise; on his part no "measures are concerted. In sudden "commotions the bravest are often struck "with terror; and if courage may be thus "overpowered, what will be the case of a "theatrical emperor, a scenic performer, a "vile comedian, assisted by Tigellinus and "his band of harlots? In all great enter- "prises the attempt appears impracticable "to little minds; but the brave and valiant "know that to dare is to conquer. In a "plot, in which numbers were embarked, "the silence of all could not be expected. "The mind will waver, and the body will "shrink from pain. There is no secret so "deeply laid but bribery will draw it forth, "or cruelty can extort it. The guards in "a short time might seize Piso himself, "and drag him to an ignominious death. "How much more glorious to fall bravely

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

"in the cause of liberty! to die sword in "hand, vindicating the rights of freeborn "men, and rousing the army and the people "to their own just defence! The soldiers "may refuse to join, and the people may "be guilty of treachery to themselves; "but, even in that case, how noble to close "the scene with a spirit worthy of your an-"cestors, blest with the wishes of the pre-"sent age and the applause of all posterity!"

These exhortations made no impression on Piso. He retired to his own house, and there fortified his mind against the worst that could happen. A band of soldiers broke in upon him, all selected from the recruits lately raised, undisciplined, and new to the service, but preferred by Nero to the veterans, whom he suspected of disaffection. Piso ordered the veins of both his arms to be opened, and expired: his will was a disgrace to his memory. It was written in a strain of fulsome flattery to the prince. He was betrayed into that act of meanness by his affection for his wife, a woman destitute of merit, who had great elegance of form, and nothing else to re-

Digitized by Google

commend her. Her name was Arria Galla. She had been married to Domitius Silius, and from him seduced by Piso. The passive spirit of the injured husband and the wanton character of the wife conspired to fix an indelible stain on the name of Piso.

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

LX. Plautius Lateranus, consul elect, was the next victim. He was seized, and dragged to instant death; no time allowed to take the last farewell of his children, nor even the usual liberty of choosing his own mode of dying. He was hurried to the place of execution usually allotted to slaves, and there dispatched by the hand of Statius, a military tribune. He met his fate with a noble and determined silence, not so much as condescending to tax the executioner with his share in the conspiracy.

The next exploit of Nero was the death of Seneca. Against that eminent man no proof of guilt appeared; but the emperor thirsted for his blood, and what poison had not accomplished he was determined to

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

finish by the sword. Natalis was the only person who had mentioned his name. The chief head of his accusation was, "That "he himself had been sent on a visit to "Seneca, then confined by illness, with in-"structions to mention to him, that Piso "often called at his house, but never could "gain admittance, though it was the in-"terest of both to live on terms of mutual "friendship." To this Seneca made answer, "That private interviews could be of "no service to either; but still his happi-"ness was grafted on the safety of Piso." Granius Silvanus, a tribune of the prætorian guards, was dispatched to Seneca, with directions to let him know what was alleged against him, and to enquire whether he admitted the conversation stated by Natalis, with the answers given by himself. Seneca, by design or accident, was that very day on his return from Campania. He stopped at a villa of his own *(a)* about four miles from Rome. Towards the close of day the tribune arrived, and beset the house with a band of soldiers. Seneca was at supper with his wife Pompeia Paulina, and two

Digitized by Google

of his friends, when Silvanus entered the room, and reported the orders of the emperor.

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

LXI. SENECA did not hesitate to acknowledge that Natalis had been at his house, with a complaint that Piso's visits were not received. His apology, he said, imported no more than want of health, the love of ease, and the necessity of attending to a weak and crazy constitution. "That "he should prefer the interest of a private "citizen to his own safety, was too absurd "to be believed. He had no motives to "induce him to pay such a compliment "to any man; adulation was no part of his "character. This is a truth well known "to Nero himself: he can tell you that, on "various occasions, he found in Seneca a "man, who spoke his mind with freedom, "and disdained the arts of servile flattery." Silvanus returned to Rome. He found the prince in company with Poppæa and Tigellinus, who, as often as cruelty was in agitation, formed the cabinet-council. In their presence the messenger reported his answer. Nero asked, "Does Seneca pre-

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

"pare to end his days by a voluntary death?" "He shewed," said the tribune, "no symp-"tom of fear, no token of sorrow, no deject-"ed passion: his words and looks bespoke "a mind serene, erect, and firm." "Return," said Nero, "and tell him, he must resolve "to die." Silvanus, according to the account of Fabius Rusticus, chose to go back by a different road. He went through a private way to Fenius Rufus, to advise with that officer, whether he should execute the emperor's orders. Rufus told him that he must obey. Such was the degenerate spirit of the times. A general panic took possession of every mind. This very Silvanus was one of the conspirators, and yet was base enough to be an instrument of the cruelty which he had combined to revenge. He had, however, the decency to avoid the shock of seeing Seneca, and of delivering in person the fatal message. He sent a centurion to perform that office for him.

LXII. Seneca heard the message with calm composure. He called for his will, and being deprived of that right of a Roman citizen by the centurion, he turned to

Digitized by Google

his friends, and "You see," he said, "that "I am not at liberty to requite your ser- "vices with the last marks of my esteem. "One thing, however, still remains. I leave "you the example of my life, the best and "most precious legacy now in my power. "Cherish it in your memory, and you will "gain at once the applause due to virtue, "and the fame of a sincere and generous "friendship." All who were present melted into tears. He endeavoured to assuage their sorrows; he offered his advice with mild persuasion; he used the tone of authority. "Where," he said, "are the pre- "cepts of philosophy, and where the words "of wisdom, which for years have taught "us to meet the calamities of life with "firmness and a well-prepared spirit? Was "the cruelty of Nero unknown to any of "us? He murdered his mother; he destroy- "ed his brother; and, after those deeds of "horror, what remains to fill the measure "of his guilt but the death of his guardian "and his tutor?"

LXIII. Having delivered himself in

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

these pathetic terms, he directed his attention to his wife. He clasped her in his arms, and in that fond embrace yielded for a while to the tenderness of his nature. Recovering his resolution, he entreated her to appease her grief, and bear in mind that his life was spent in a constant course of honour and of virtue. That consideration would serve to heal affliction, and sweeten all her sorrows. Paulina was still inconsolable. She was determined to die with her husband; she invoked the aid of the executioners, and begged to end her wretched being. Seneca saw that she was animated by the love of glory, and that generous principle he thought ought not to be restrained. The idea of leaving a beloved object exposed to the insults of the world, and the malice of her enemies, pierced him to the quick. "It has been my care," he said, "to instruct you in that best philo-
"sophy, the art of mitigating the ills of
"life; but you prefer an honourable death.
"I will not envy you the vast renown that
"must attend your fall. Since you will
"have it so, we will die together. We will

Digitized by Google

"leave behind us an example of equal "constancy; but the glory will be all your "own."

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

These words were no sooner uttered, than the veins of both their arms were opened. At Seneca's time of life the blood was slow and languid. The decay of nature, and the impoverishing diet *(a)* to which he had used himself, left him in a feeble condition. He ordered the vessels of his legs and joints to be punctured. After that operation, he began to labour with excruciating pains. Lest his sufferings should overpower the constancy of his wife, or the sight of her afflictions prove too much for his own sensibility, he persuaded her to retire into another room. His eloquence still continued to flow with its usual purity. He called for his secretaries, and dictated, while life was ebbing away, that farewell discourse, which has been published, and is in every body's hands. I will not injure his last words by giving the substance in another form.

LXIV. Nero had conceived no an-

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

tipathy to Paulina. If she perished with her husband, he began to dread the public execration. That he might not multiply the horrors of his present cruelty, he sent orders to exempt Paulina from the stroke of death. The slaves and freedmen, by the direction of the soldiers, bound up her arm, and stopped the effusion of blood. This, it is said, was done without her knowledge, as she lay in a state of languor. The fact, however, cannot be known with certainty. Vulgar malignity, which is ever ready to detract from exalted virtue, spread a report, that, as long as she had reason to think that the rage of Nero was implacable, she had the ambition to share the glory of her husband's fate; but a milder prospect being unexpectedly presented, the charms of life gained admission to her heart, and triumphed over her constancy. She lived a few years longer, in fond regret, to the end of her days, revering the memory of her husband. The weakness of her whole frame, and the sickly languor of her countenance, plainly shewed that she had been reduced to the last extremity.

Digitized by Google

Seneca lingered in pain. The approach of death was slow, and he wished for his dissolution. Fatigued with pain, worn out and exhausted, he requested his friend, Statius Annæus, whose fidelity and medical skill he had often experienced, to administer a draught of that swift-speeding poison (*a*), usually given at Athens to the criminals adjudged to death. He swallowed the potion, but without any immediate effect. His limbs were chilled: the vessels of his body were closed, and the ingredients, though keen and subtle, could not arrest the principles of life. He desired to be placed in a warm bath. Being conveyed according to his desire, he sprinkled his slaves with the water, and "Thus," he said, "I MAKE LIBATION TO JUPITER THE "DELIVERER." The vapour soon overpowered him, and he breathed his last. His body, without any funeral pomp, was committed to the flames. He had given directions for that purpose in his last will, made at a time when he was in the zenith of power, and even then looked forward to the close of his days.

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

LXV. A REPORT was at that time current at Rome, that Subrius Flavius and several centurions held a private meeting, with the knowledge and consent of Seneca, and there resolved to open a new and unexpected scene. The blow for liberty was to be struck in the name of Piso, and as soon as the world was freed from the tyranny of Nero, Piso was to be the next victim, in order to make way for Seneca, who, for his virtues, was to be raised to the highest elevation, with an air of innocence, and of a man unconscious of the plot. The very words of Flavius were reported among the people. He is supposed to have said, "What good end will it answer to depose a MINSTREL, if we place "a TRAGEDIAN in his room?" The fact was, Nero played on his guitar, and Piso trod the stage in the buskin of tragedy.

LXVI. THE part which the military men had taken in the conspiracy, did not long remain a secret. The double game played by Fenius Rufus, at first a confederate in the plot, and then a judge pronouncing sentence on his accomplices, provoked the

Digitized by Google

indignation of all. In the examination of Scevinus that officer pressed his interrogatories with over-acted zeal, and by menaces endeavoured to extort a confession. Scevinus answered with a smile, "No man "knows the particulars better than your-"self. You now may shew your gratitude "to so good a prince." Rufus was covered with confusion. To speak was not in his power, and to remain silent was dangerous. He trembled, faltered, and hesitated an answer. His embarrassment betrayed his guilt. The rest of the conspirators, with Cervarius Proculus, a Roman knight, at their head, were eager to depose against him. At length a soldier of the name of Cassius, remarkable for his robust stature, and for that reason ordered to attend, laid hold of Rufus by the emperor's order, and loaded him with irons.

LXVII. The same witnesses gave evidence against Subrius Flavius. In answer to the charge, he relied much on his course of life, and the dissimilitude of manners between himself and his accusers. "Was "it probable that a soldier, inured to the

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

"profession of arms, would associate with "an effeminate set of men, strangers to "danger and to manly enterprise!" Finding himself pressed by the weight of evidence, he changed his tone, and with heroic fortitude avowed the part he had acted. Being asked by Nero, what could induce him to forget the solemn obligation of his oath? "Because," he said, "I hated, I "detested you. There was a time when no "soldier in your army was more devoted "to your service, and that was as long as "you deserved the esteem of mankind. I "began to hate you when you were guilty "of parricide; when you murdered your "mother and destroyed your wife; when "you became a coachman, a comedian, "and an incendiary." I have given the very words of this intrepid conspirator, because they were not, like those of Seneca, published to the world; and the rough sentiments of a soldier, in his own plain, but vigorous language, merit the attention of posterity.

In the whole discovery of the plot nothing made so deep an impression on the

Digitized by Google

mind of Nero. Though his heart never knew remorse for the worst of crimes, his ear, unaccustomed to the voice of truth, shrunk from the sound of freedom, and startled at reproach. Flavius was ordered for execution. Veianius Niger, one of the tribunes, led him to the next field, and there directed a trench to be opened. The prisoner surveyed the spot, and, finding it neither wide nor deep enough, turned with a smile to the soldiers, and "This," he said, "shews no military skill." Niger desired him to extend his neck with courage: "Strike," said Flavius, "and prove your "courage equal to mine." The tribune was seized with a tremor in every joint. He severed the head at two blows, and made a merit of it with Nero, giving the name of cruelty to his want of firmness. He made it his boast, that, by repeating the stroke, he made him die twice.

LXVIII. Sulpicius Asper, the centurion, gave the next example of magnanimity. Being asked by Nero, why he conspired against his life? he answered shortly, "I knew no other relief from your flagi-

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

"tious deeds." He was instantly put to death. The rest of the centurions underwent their fate, and all died worthy of their characters. Fenius Rufus had not equal constancy. He betrayed an abject spirit, and even in his will was weak enough to bewail his unhappy fate. Nero lived in hopes of seeing Vestinus, the consul, charged as a criminal. He knew the character of the man; an intrepid daring spirit, ambitious, and suspected of disaffection. The conspirators, however, had no communication of counsels with that active magistrate. Some declined him on account of former animosities, and others, because they thought him rash and impetuous. Nero's rancour grew out of a close and intimate friendship. In that familiar intercourse Vestinus saw into the very heart of the prince, and despised him for his vices. Nero shrunk from a man, who had the spirit to speak his mind with freedom, and, in his sarcastic vein, had often made the prince the subject of his raillery; and raillery, when seasoned with truth, never fails to leave a sting that festers in the memory. A recent incident gave an edge

Digitized by Google

to Nero's resentment. Vestinus married Statilia Messalina *(a)*, though he knew that the prince was one of her lovers.

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

LXIX. No witness appeared against Vestinus; no crime was laid to his charge, and, by consequence, no proceeding could be had in due form of law. But the will of the tyrant still remained. He sent Gerelanus, one of the tribunes, at the head of a cohort, with orders so to take his measures, that the consul might not be able to stand on the defensive, and, for that purpose, to invest his house, which, like a proud citadel, overlooked the forum, and contained a numerous train of young and hardy slaves, in the nature of a garrison. Vestinus had that very day discharged all the functions of his consular office. He was at table with his friends, free from apprehension, or, it may be, affecting an air of gaiety, when the soldiers entered, and informed him that the tribune had important business with him. He rose and left the room. The scene of death was instantly laid. He was shut up in a chamber; a physician attended; his veins were opened;

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

he was conducted to a warm bath, and being put into the water, expired without a complaint, and without a groan. His guests, in the mean time, remained in the banqueting room, imprisoned by the guards. It was late at night before they were released. Nero heard the account with pleasure. He saw, in the sport of his imagination, a set of men assembled at a convivial party, and every moment expecting their final doom. He laughed at their distress, and said facetiously, "They have paid for their con-"sular supper."

LXX. Lucan, the famous poet, was the next sacrifice to the vengeance of Nero. His blood flowed freely from him, and being soon well nigh exhausted, he perceived that the vital heat had left the extremities of his limbs. His hands and feet were chilled, but, the warmth retiring to his heart, he still retained his senses and the vigour of his mind. The lines in his poem, which describe a soldier dying in the same condition *(a)*, occurred to his memory. He repeated the passage, and expired. His own verses were the last

Digitized by Google

words he uttered. Senecio, Quinctianus, and Scevinus, suffered in a short time after. The dissolute softness of their lives did not disgrace them in their end. They met their fate with resolution. The rest of the conspirators were led to execution. In their deaths there was nothing that merits particular notice.

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

LXXI. While the city presented a scene of blood, and funerals darkened all the streets, the altars of the capitol smoked with victims slaughtered on the occasion. One had lost a son; another was deprived of his brother, his friend, or his near relation; and yet, stifling every sentiment of the heart, all concurred in offering thanks to the gods; they adorned the prince's house with laurel *(a)*; they fell at the tyrant's feet; they clasped his knees, and printed kisses on his hand. Nero received this vile adulation as the token of real joy. In order to make sure of the people, he shewed his clemency to Antonius Natalis and Cervarius Proculus, whose merit consisted altogether in their treachery to their friends. To Milichus he granted a rich and

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

ample recompense, and moreover added the honourable appellation of a Greek name, importing the CONSERVATOR. Granius Silvanus, one of the tribunes engaged in the conspiracy, received a free pardon; but, disdaining to enjoy it, he died by his own hand. Statius Proximus had the vanity to follow his example. Pompeius, Cornelius Martialis, Flavius Nepos, and Statius Domitius were all degraded from their tribunitian rank, not as men condemned, but suspected of disaffection. Novius Priscus, Glitius Gallus, and Annius Pollio were ordered into exile; the first on account of his known intimacy with Seneca; and the two last, to disgrace them, though not convicted of any crime. Antonia Flaccilla, the wife of Novius Priscus, followed her husband into banishment. Egnatia Maximilla, at that time possessed of great wealth, had the spirit, in like manner, to adhere to Glitius Gallus. Her fortune was soon after taken from her by the hand of power. Her conduct, both in affluence and poverty, did honour to her character.

Rufus Crispinus was likewise banished:

Digitized by Google

the conspiracy furnished a pretext, but his having been married to Poppæa was the crime that brought on his ruin. Verginius *(b)* and Musonius Rufus *(c)* owed their banishment to the celebrity of their names: the former trained the Roman youth to eloquence, and the latter formed their minds by his lectures on wisdom and philosophy. At one sweep, Cluvidienus Quietus, Julius Agrippa, Blitius Catulinus, Petronius Priscus, and Julius Altinus, like a colony of criminals, were sent to islands in the Ægean sea. Cadicia, the wife of Scevinus, and Cæsonius Maximus, were ordered out of Italy, without being heard in their defence. The sentence of condemnation was the first notice of any crime alleged against them. Acilia, the mother of Lucan, was neither pardoned, nor condemned. She was suffered to live in silent obscurity.

LXXII. Having performed these dreadful exploits, Nero called an assembly of the soldiers, and, after a specious harangue, ordered a largess of a thousand sesterces to be paid to each man, and the

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

corn, which they had been used to purchase at the market-price, to be distributed as the bounty of the prince. He then ordered the senate to be convened, with as much importance as if the events of war and splendid victories occasioned the meeting. He granted triumphal ornaments to Petronius Turpilianus *(a)*, of consular rank, to Cocceius Nerva *(b)*, prætor elect, and Tigellinus, commander of the prætorian guards. The two last were mentioned by him in strains of the highest commendation. Not content with erecting their statues in the forum, adorned with triumphal decorations, he placed them also in the imperial palace. Nymphidius *(c)* was honoured with the ensigns of consular dignity. Of this man, who now occurs for the first time, since he is to figure hereafter on the stage of public business, it may be proper in this place to say a few words.

He was the son of an enfranchised female slave, distinguished by her beauty, and the ease with which she granted her favours to the slaves as well as the freedmen about the court. Nymphidius, however, pre-

Digitized by Google

tended to be of higher origin. He called himself the son of Caligula. His large stature, and the stern cast of his countenance, bore some resemblance to that emperor; and, in fact, as Caligula was never delicate in the choice of his mistresses, but was known to share the embraces of common harlots, it is possible that he might, on some occasion, indulge his passion with the mother of Nymphidius.

LXXIII. The senate being assembled, Nero delivered a speech on the subject of the late transactions, and, for the information of the people, issued a proclamation, with a statement of the evidence against the conspirators, and their own confession. The clamours of the public made this expedient necessary. While the executions were going on, the public voice was loud and violent against Nero, the insatiate tyrant, who was daily sacrificing to his cruelty, or his fears, the lives of innocent and illustrious men. That a plot was actually formed; that it was conducted with resolution, and in the end was totally defeated, no man, who made it his business

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

to investigate the truth, entertained a doubt at the time; and since the death of Nero, the acknowledgement of all, who returned from banishment, established the fact beyond a controversy. Nero was received by the senate with the basest flattery. In that assembly, the men, who had the greatest reason to be overwhelmed with grief, were the most forward to offer incense to the emperor. Junius Gallio *(a)*, the brother of Seneca, was, by the loss of that excellent man, so struck with terror, that to save his own life he descended to humble supplications. Salienus Clemens rose to oppose him, as a parricide and an enemy to the state. He continued his invective till the fathers checked his violence. It was not now, they said, a time to gratify personal animosity, under an appearance of zeal for the public good; nor would it become any man to open again the wounds which the clemency of the prince had closed for ever.

LXXIV. Oblations and public thanksgivings were decreed to all the gods, and particularly to the Sun, in whose temple,

Digitized by Google

situated in the forum, the murder was to have been perpetrated, if that god had not dispelled the clouds that hung over the machinations of evil minded men, and brought their dark proceedings into open day-light. It was further ordered, that the sports of the circus, in honour of Ceres, should be celebrated with an additional number of chariot-races; that the month of April *(a)* should be styled after the name of Nero; and that, on the spot, where Scevinus furnished himself with a dagger, a temple should be erected to the GODDESS OF SAFETY. The dagger itself was dedicated in the capitol, with an inscription to the avenging god, called JUPITER VINDEX. The inscription, at that time, had no equivocal meaning; but soon after, when JULIUS VINDEX *(b)* excited a revolt in Gaul, it was considered as an omen of impending vengeance.

In the journals of the senate I find an entry, by which it appears, that Cerealis Anicius, consul elect, moved in his place, that a temple should be raised, at the public expence, to the DEIFIED NERO, who, in

Digitized by Google

BOOK XV. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

his opinion, had risen above the condition of human nature, and was, therefore, entitled to religious worship. This motion was afterwards understood to portend nothing less than the death of Nero; since it was a settled rule, that divine honours should never be paid to the emperor, till he ceased to be mortal *(c)*.

Digitized by Google

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS.

BOOK XVI.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

BOOK XVI.

I. *NERO is amused with hopes of finding great stores of hidden treasure in Africa. One Cesellius Bassus, deluded by his dreams, communicated the secret, and thence the wild prodigality of the prince.* IV. *The quinquennial games. Nero contends for the victory in song and eloquence. He mounts the public stage. Vespasian (afterwards emperor) in danger from Nero's spies stationed in the playhouse.* VI. *The death of Poppæa; her funeral: Nero delivers her panegyric.* VII. *C. Cassius and L. Silanus sent into exile. Lepida left to the judgement of the prince.* X. *L. Vetus, Sextia, and Pollutia put to death.* XII. *The months of May and June called by the names of Claudius and Germanicus.* XIII. *An uncommon tempest in Campania, and epidemic disorders at Rome.* XIV. *Anteius and Ostorius compelled to put an end to their lives.* XVII. *Annæus Mela (the father of Lucan the poet), and Cerealis Anicius, Rufius Crispinus, and Petronius, ordered to die.* XVIII. *Character of Petronius.* XIX. *His behaviour in his last moments.* XX. *Silia banished on suspicion of being the person that discovered Nero's secret vices.* XXI. *Nero bent on the destruction of Pætus Thrasea, and Bareas Soranus.* XXII. *Cossutianus accuses Thrasea.* XXIII. *Ostorius Sabinus undertakes the charge against Bareas Soranus. Nero fixes the destruction both of Thrasea and Sora-*

Digitized by Google

nus at the time when Tiridates arrives at Rome to be invested with the crown of Armenia. Thrasea debates with his friends whether it were best for him to attend the senate. Different opinions on the subject. XXVII. *The senate-house surrounded with guards.* XXVIII. *Bitter speech of Eprius Marcellus against Thrasea.* XXX. *Servilia, the daughter of Soranus, involved in the same danger with her father. Her noble defence. Both condemned, as also Thrasea. The choice of their death left to themselves. Helvidius Priscus banished out of Italy. Montanus charged with writing a satirical poem against Nero; he is pardoned, but never to exercise any public office. The three accusers, Eprius Marcellus, Cossutianus, and Ostorius Sabinus, amply rewarded.* XXXIV. *A quæstor sent to see Thrasea finish his days. The remarkable behaviour of Thrasea, and his noble advice to the quæstor.*—[The rest of this book is lost.]

These transactions passed, partly in the former consulship, and in the following year.

Years of Rome	Of Christ.	Consuls.
818	65	*Silius Nerva, Atticus Vestrinus.*
819	66	*Caius Suetonius Paulinus, Caius Lucius Telesinus.*

Digitized by Google

THE

ANNALS

OF

TACITUS.

BOOK XVI.

I.

NERO, in consequence of his own credulity, became in a short time afterward the sport of fortune, and a subject of public derision. He believed the visionary schemes of Cesellius Bassus, a native of Carthage, of a crazed imagination, who relied on whatever occurred to him in his distempered dreams. This man arrived at Rome, and, by the influence of money well applied, gained admission to the presence of the emperor. The secret, which he had to communicate, was, that on his own estate he had found a cavern of astonishing depth, in which were contained immense stores of gold, not wrought into

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

the form of coin, but in rude and shapeless ingots, such as were in use in the early ages of the world. In one part of the cave were to be seen vast massy heaps, and in other places columns of gold towering to a prodigious height; the whole an immense treasure, reserved in obscurity to add to the splendour of Nero's reign. To give probability to his story, he pretended, that Dido, the Phœnician *(a)*, when she fled from Tyre, and founded the city of Carthage, deposited her whole stock in the bowels of the earth, that so much wealth might neither prove the bane of a new colony, nor excite the avarice of the Numidian princes *(b)*, of themselves already hostile to her infant state.

II. Nero neither weighed the character of the man, nor the circumstances of so wild a report. He had not even the precaution to send commissioners to inform themselves on the spot. He helped to spread the report; he began to count his riches, and dispatched his agents to transport the treasure to Rome. The light galleys were equipped with expedition,

Digitized by Google

and a chosen band of mariners sent on board. Rome, in the mean time, was distracted with hope and fear, with doubt and expectation. No other subject was talked of. The common people, with their usual facility, believed every thing; while men of reflection argued in a different manner. It happened that the quinquennial games *(a)* were to close the second lustre of five years. During that festival, the expected treasure was the subject on which the orators expatiated, and the poets exhausted their invention. In their flights of fancy, the earth was no longer content with pouring forth fruit and grain, and producing metals intermixed with veins of precious ore; the present fecundity shewed that the gods were working miracles to bless the reign of Nero. These were the bright conceits, which flattery displayed with rapture, and eloquence adorned with her richest colouring. While the passions of Nero stood ready to receive every new device, fiction passed for truth, and nothing was too hyperbolical for the credulity of the prince.

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI.
A. U. C. 818.
A. D. 65.

III. With such immoderate riches in view, no wonder that Nero launched out into greater profusion than ever. Deluded by his hopes, and sure of a supply for years to come, he exhausted his treasury *(a)*, and began to anticipate his imaginary funds. He made assignments on the property, and granted with generosity what was not in his possession. The expectation of enormous wealth made him the bubble of a madman, and impoverished the public. In the mean time Bassus, the grand projector, arrived at Carthage. In the presence of a number of soldiers, and a large body of peasants employed as labourers, he dug up his grounds, and made his experiment in the adjacent fields, disappointed in one place, sure of success in another, still confident, and still miscarrying; till at length, finding no subterraneous cave, and weary of the fruitless search, he abandoned his chimerical hopes, coming gradually to his senses, yet wondering, that, of all his dreams, the last should be the only one that deceived him. Covered with shame, and dreading the resentment of the emperor, he delivered himself from all his

Digitized by Google

troubles by a voluntary death. According to some writers, he was instantly seized, and loaded with irons, till Nero ordered him to be released, but seized his effects, determined to enjoy the fortunes of a wild adventurer, since he could not obtain the wealth of Dido.

IV. The time of contending for the prizes in the quinquennial games being near at hand, the senate, with intent to ward off from the emperor *(a)* the disgrace of being a candidate, offered to adjudge, in his favour, the victory in song, and the crown of eloquence. The fathers hoped, that honours freely granted would satisfy the prince, and prevent a ridiculous display of theatrical talents. Nero returned for answer, that he stood in no need of favour or protection. He depended on himself alone, and would fairly enter the lists with his competitors. The equity of the judges was to decide, and by that test he was willing to stand or fall. With that spirit he entered the scene, and recited a poem of his own composition. The people, with earnest entreaty, prayed that he

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

would let them taste the supreme delight of hearing and enjoying all his divine accomplishments. Such was the language of the populace. In compliance with their wishes, he mounted the public stage, conforming in all things to the rules of the orchestra, where no performer was to sit down, nor to wipe the sweat from his face with any thing but his own garment, and never to spit or clear his nostrils in sight of the audience. Having exhibited his skill, he went down on his knee, and stretching forth his hands with pretended agitations of hope and fear, waited in that humble posture for the decision of the judges. The populace, accustomed to applaud the notes and gesticulations of the common players, paid their tribute of admiration to the prince, with measured cadence, in one regular chorus of applause. You would have thought their joy sincere, and, perhaps, it was so in fact: the rabble wished to be diverted at any rate, and for the disgrace that befel the state vulgar minds felt no concern.

V. Thinking men were affected in

Digitized by Google

a very different manner. All who came from the municipal towns, or the more remote parts of Italy, where some tincture of ancient manners still remained; and a considerable number, besides, who arrived from the provinces on public business, or their own private affairs, as yet strangers to vice, and undebauched by luxury, beheld the scene with heaviness of heart. A spectacle, in which the prince exposed his frivolous talents, gave them the highest disgust. They thought the applause dishonest, but they were obliged to concur with the rest. They acted their part with warm, but awkward zeal. Their unpractised hands were easily tired; they were not able to keep time in the grand concert, and, exerting themselves without skill, they disturbed the general harmony. For every blunder they were chastised by the soldiers, who were stationed at their posts, with orders to take care, that the applause should be kept up with spirit, without an interval of rest, or silence. It is a certain fact, that several Roman knights, endeavouring to make their way through the crowd, were crushed to death in the nar-

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

row passes *(a)*; and that others, who kept their seats in the theatre day and night, fell dangerously ill. The dread of being absent from such a performance was more alarming than the worst sickness that could happen. Besides the soldiers stationed in the theatre to superintend the audience, it is well known that a number of spies lay in ambush, to take down the names of the spectators, to watch their countenances, and note every symptom of disgust or pleasure. Offenders of mean condition were punished on the spot. Men of distinction were overlooked with an air of calm neglect, but resentment was only smothered for a time, to break out afterwards with deadly hate. We are told, that Vespasian, for the crime of being ready to fall asleep, was obliged to endure the insulting language of one Phœbus, an imperial freedman, and was saved from harsher treatment by the intercession of men of rank and influence. The offence, however, was not entirely forgotten; it remained in store for future vengeance; but Vespasian was reserved, by his superior destiny, for the highest elevation.

Digitized by Google

VI. The public games were followed by the death of Poppæa *(a)*. She died of a kick on her womb, which Nero gave her in a sudden passion, though she was then advanced in her pregnancy. Some writers will have it that she was carried off by a dose of poison; but they assert it with more spleen than truth. Nero was desirous of having issue, and he loved his wife with sincere affection. Her body was not, according to the Roman custom *(b)*, committed to the funeral pile, but, after the manner of the eastern kings, embalmed with precious spices *(c)*, and deposited in the monument of the Julian family. The ceremony was performed with great pomp, and Nero pronounced the funeral oration. He was lavish in praise of her beauty; and the peculiar happiness of being the mother of an infant *(d)* enrolled among the gods, was a topic on which he dwelt with pleasure. By enlarging on that and other accidental circumstances, he made a panegyric, in which not one virtue could find a place.

VII. The death of Poppæa occasioned

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

of a man brooding mischief; a fierce republican, who meditated another civil war, and a revolt from the house of Cæsar. But to revive the name of a daring factious chief was not sufficient for the purposes of a turbulent incendiary: he was charged with seducing Lucius Silanus, a youth descended from an illustrious line, bold, ambitious, enterprising, and, in the hands of ill designing men, a fit tool to spread the flame of rebellion.

VIII. Silanus *(a)*, was no less an object of Nero's hatred. It was urged against him, as had been formerly done in the case of his uncle Torquatus, that he affected the style of imperial dignity, and had in his household train his mock-treasurers, his auditors of accounts, and his secretaries of state. Nothing could be more destitute of all foundation. Silanus saw the tyranny of those disastrous times, and from the fate of his uncle received a lesson of prudence. Lepida *(b)*, the wife of Cassius, and aunt of Silanus, was also doomed to fall a sacrifice to the unrelenting fury of the prince. Informers were suborned to accuse her of in-

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

cest with her nephew; and, to swell the charge, they imputed to her impious sacrifices, magic rites, and horrible incantations. Vulcatius Tullinus, and Marcellus Cornelius *(c)*, of senatorian rank, with Calpurnius Fabatus, a Roman knight, were involved in the prosecution. They appealed to the tribunal of the emperor, and, by removing the cause, prevented a final sentence. Nero was, at that time, brooding over crimes of the deepest dye, and having nobler game in view, he disdained to stoop to an inferior quarry. The three last were saved by their want of importance.

IX. Cassius and Silanus were banished by a decree of the senate. The case of Lepida was referred to the prince. Cassius, in a short time after, was transported to the island of Sardinia, where Nero was content to leave him to old age and the decay of nature. Silanus was conveyed to Ostia, there, as was pretended, to embark for the isle of Naxos. He never reached that place. Barium *(a)*, a municipal city of Apulia, was the last stage of his jour-

Digitized by Google

ney. He there supported life with a temper that gave dignity to undeserved misfortune, till a centurion, employed to commit the murder, rushed upon him abruptly. That officer advised him to open his veins. "Death," said Silanus, "has been familiar "to my thoughts, but the honour of pre-"scribing to me I shall not allow to a ruf-"fian and a murderer." The centurion, seeing that he had to do with a man, unarmed indeed, but robust and vigorous, not a symptom of fear in his countenance, but, on the contrary, an eye that sparkled with indignation, gave orders to his soldiers to seize their prisoner. Silanus stood on the defensive: what man could do without a weapon he bravely dared, struggling, and dealing his blows about him, till he fell by the sword of the centurion, like a gallant officer, receiving honourable wounds, and facing his enemy to the last.

X. Lucius Vetus, and Sextia his mother-in-law, with Pollutia his daughter, died with equal fortitude. Nero thought them a living reproach to himself for the murder of Rubellius Plautus *(a)*, the son-

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

in-law of Lucius Vetus. The root of bitterness rankled in Nero's heart, till Fortunatus, one of the manumitted slaves of Vetus, gave him an opportunity to wreak his vengeance on the whole family. The freedman had been employed by Vetus in the management of his affairs, and having defrauded his master, he thought it time to add treachery to peculation, and give evidence against his patron. In this black designhe associated with himself one Claudius Demianus, a fellow of an abandoned character, who had been charged in Asia, while Vetus was proconsul of the province, with various crimes, and sent to Rome in fetters. To forward the prosecution, Nero set him at liberty.

Vetus heard, with indignation, that the evidence of a freedman was received against the life of his patron, and retired to his country-seat in the neighbourhood of Formiæ. A band of soldiers followed him, and beset his house. His daughter was then with him. A sense of former injuries was still fresh in her mind. She had seen her husband, Rubellius Plautus, massacred

Digitized by Google

by a band of ruffians. Upon that occasion she opposed her person to the assassin's stroke: she clung to her husband's bleeding neck, and preserved the garment stained with his blood. From that time nothing could assuage her sorrows: she remained a widow, a prey to grief, inconsolable, loathing all food, except what was necessary for the support of nature. In the present distress, by her father's advice, she set off for Naples, where Nero then resided. Not being admitted to his presence, she watched the palace-gates, and, as soon as he came forth, she cried aloud, "Hear my father, hear an innocent man; "he was your colleague *(b)* in the consul-"ship; extend your mercy, nor let him fall "a sacrifice to the pernicious arts of a "vile abandoned slave." She persisted, as often as Nero passed, to renew her application, sometimes in tears and misery of heart; often in a tone of vehemence, roused by her sufferings above the weakness of her sex. But neither tears nor reproaches had any effect on the cruelty of Nero: insensible to both, and heedless of the popular

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

hatred, he remained obdurate and implacable.

XI. Pollutia returned to her father, and, since not a ray of hope was left, exhorted him to meet his fate with a becoming spirit. Intelligence arrived at the same time, that preparations for the trial were going on with rapidity, and that the senate shewed a disposition to pronounce the severest sentence. Among the friends of Cassius some were of opinion, that the surest way to secure part of his fortune for his grand-children, would be by making the emperor heir in chief. He rejected that advice as unworthy of his character. Having lived his days with a spirit of independence, he resolved to die with honour. He distributed the money then in his possession among his slaves, and ordered them to remove for their own use all the effects that could be carried off, with an exception of three couches, to serve as funeral beds for himself and his family.

They retired to die together. In the

Digitized by Google

same chamber, and with the same instrument, the father, the mother-in-law, and the daughter, opened their veins, and, without any other covering than such as decency required, were conducted to a warm bath; the father with his eyes fixed upon his daughter; the grandmother gazing on the same object; and she, in return, looking with tender affection on both her parents; each of them wishing to avoid the pain of seeing the others in the pangs of death, and praying to be released. Nature pursued her own course. They died in the order of their respective ages, the oldest first. After their decease, a prosecution was carried on in due form of law, and all three were adjudged to capital punishment. Nero so far opposed the sentence, as to give them the liberty of choosing their mode of dying. When the tragedy was already performed, such was the farce that followed.

XII. Publius Gallus, a Roman knight, for no other crime than his intimacy with Fenius Rufus *(a)*, and some connection with Vetus, was interdicted from

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

fire and water. The freedman of Vetus, who betrayed his master, and the accuser, who undertook the conduct of the prosecution, obtained, to reward their villany, a seat in the theatre among the officers who follow in the train of the tribunes. The month of April was already styled by the name of Nero *(b)*, and, in like manner, May was changed to that of Claudius, and June to Germanicus. Cornelius Orfitus was the author of this innovation. His reason for the last was; because the two Torquati *(c)* suffered in the month of June, and that inauspicious name ought, therefore, to be abolished from the calendar.

XIII. To the blood and horror, that made this year for ever memorable, we may add the vengeance of Heaven, declared in storms and tempests, and epidemic disorders. A violent hurricane made the country of Campania a scene of desolation; whole villages were overthrown; plantations were torn up by the roots, and the hopes of the year destroyed. The fury of the storm was felt in the neighbourhood of Rome, where, without any apparent

Digitized by Google

cause in the atmosphere, a contagious distemper broke out, and swept away a vast number of the inhabitants. The houses were filled with dead bodies, and the streets with funeral processions. Neither sex nor age escaped. Slaves and men of ingenuous birth were carried off, without distinction, amidst the shrieks and lamentations of their wives and children. Numbers, while they assisted their expiring friends, or bewailed their loss, were suddenly seized, and burnt on the same funeral pile. The Roman knights and senators suffered the common lot of mortality; but death delivered them from the power of the tyrant, and, for that reason, they were not regretted.

In the course of the year new levies were made in Narbon Gaul, and likewise in Asia and Africa, in order to recruit the legions in Illyricum, at that time much reduced by the discharge of such as by age or infirmity were rendered unfit for service. The city of Lyons having before this time suffered a dreadful disaster *(a)*, Nero, to relieve the inhabitants, ordered a remit-

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 818. A. D. 65.

tance of forty thousand sesterces, being the amount of what that city granted *(b)* to the treasury of Rome in a period of distraction and public distress.

A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

XIV. Caius Suetonius and Lucius Telesinus entered on the consulship. During their administration, Antistius Sosianus, formerly banished *(a)*, as has been mentioned, for a satirical poem against Nero, began to think of regaining his liberty. He heard of the high estimation in which informers were held at Rome, and the bias of Nero's nature to acts of cruelty. A bold and restless spirit like his was ready for any project, and he possessed a promptitude of mind that quickly saw how to seize his opportunity. There was, at that time, an exile in the same place, famous for his skill in the arts of Chaldean astrology, and, on that account, intimate with several families. His name was Pammenes. Antistius entered into a league of friendship with him. Their mutual sufferings endeared them to each other. The astrologer had frequent consultations, and messengers were every day crowding to his house.

Digitized by Google

Antistius judged that such a concourse could not be without reasons of important consequence. He found that Pammenes received an annual pension from Anteius; a man, on account of his attachment to Agrippina, obnoxious to the emperor, and by his riches likely to tempt the avarice of a prince, who had already cut off some of the most opulent and illustrious men in Rome.

Antistius kept a watchful eye upon his new friend. He intercepted letters from Anteius, and gained access to other secret papers, in which was contained a calculation of the nativity of Anteius, with many particulars relating to the birth and future fortune of Ostorius Scapula *(b)*. Armed with these materials, he represented, by letters to Nero, that he had discoveries of the first importance, involving even the safety of the prince, and, if he might revisit Rome for a few days, the whole should be brought to light, with all the machinations of Anteius and Ostorius Scapula, who, beyond all doubt, were engaged in a treasonable design, and had been prying into

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

their own destiny, and that of the imperial house. In consequence of these letters, a light galley was dispatched, and Antistius was conveyed to Rome. His arrival, and the business on which he came, were no sooner known, than Anteius and Ostorius were considered as devoted victims, insomuch that the former could not find a friend bold enough to be a witness to his will *(c)*, till Tigellinus advised him to settle his affairs without loss of time. Anteius swallowed a dose of poison; but finding the operation slow and tedious, he opened his veins, and put a period to his existence.

XV. Ostorius, at this time, was at a distance from Rome, amusing himself on his own estate near the confines of Liguria. A centurion was sent with orders to dispatch him. Nero had his reasons for desiring this business to be done with expedition. He knew the military character of Ostorius, and the high reputation, with which he had gained the civic crown in Britain *(a)*. He dreaded a man renowned in arms, remarkable for his bodily vigour, and a thorough master of the art of war.

Digitized by Google

From a general of his experience he lived in fear of a sudden attack, and the late conspiracy kept him in a constant alarm. The centurion obeyed his orders, and having first secured all the avenues round the house, communicated the emperor's orders. Ostorius turned against himself that courage which had often made the enemy fly before him. He opened his veins, but, though the incision was large, the blood flowed with languor. He called a slave to his assistance, and having directed him to hold a poniard with a firm and steady hand, he laid hold of the man's arm, and applying his throat to the point, rushed on certain death.

XVI. If the narrative, in which I am engaged, presented a detail of foreign wars, and a register of men, who died with honour in the service of their country, even in that case, a continued train of disasters, crowding fast upon one another, would fatigue the writer, and make the reader turn, with disgust, from so many tragic issues, honourable indeed, but dark, melancholy, and too much of a colour. How

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

much more must the uniformity of the present subject be found irksome, and even repulsive! We have nothing before us but tame servility, and a deluge of blood spilt by a tyrant in the hour of peace. The heart recoils from the dismal story. But let it be remembered by those, who may hereafter think these events worthy of their notice, that I have discharged the duty of an historian, and if, in relating the fate of so many eminent citizens, who resigned their lives to the will of one man, I mingle tears with indignation, let me be allowed to feel for the unhappy. The truth is, the wrath of Heaven was bent against the Roman state. The calamities that followed cannot, like the slaughter of an army, or the sacking of a city, be painted forth in one general draught. Repeated murders must be given in succession; and, if the remains of illustrious men are distinguished by their funeral obsequies from the mass of the people, may it not be considered as a tribute due to their memory, that, in like manner, their deaths should be snatched from oblivion, and that history, in describing the last act of their lives, should give to each his di-

Digitized by Google

stinct and proper character, for the information of posterity?

XVII. I PROCEED to add to the list of murdered citizens, Annæus Mela, Cerealis Anicius, Rufius Crispinus, and Petronius. In the compass of a few days they were all cut off, as it were at one blow. Mela and Crispinus were no higher than Roman knights; but in fame and dignity of character equal to the most distinguished senators. Crispinus, at one time, commanded the prætorian bands; he was afterwards invested with the consular ornaments, but lately charged as an accomplice in the conspiracy, and banished to the island of Sardinia *(a)*. At that place he received the emperor's mandate, and died by his own hand. Mela *(b)* was brother to Seneca and Gallio. He abstained through life from the pursuit of civil honours, vainly flattering himself, that a simple knight could rise to the highest splendour, and tower above the consular dignity. By remaining in his rank, he was qualified to act in the administration of the imperial revenue, and that employment he thought

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

the shortest road to immoderate riches. He was the father of Lucan, the poet, and from such a son *(c)* derived additional lustre. When Lucan was no more, Mela endeavoured to recover the whole of his property *(d)*; but proceeding with too much eagerness, he provoked the enmity of Fabius Romanus, one of the poet's intimate friends. This man framed a charge against the father. He accused him of being engaged with his son in the late conspiracy, and, for that purpose, forged several letters in the name of Lucan.

Nero was eager to seize his prey: he panted for his riches, and with that view sent the letters as evidence of his guilt. Mela had recourse to the mode of death, at that time deemed the easiest, and, for that reason, most in vogue. He opened his veins, and expired. By his will he bequeathed a large sum to Tigellinus, and to his son-in-law, Cossutianus Capito, hoping by that bequest to secure the remainder for his family. A clause, it has been said, was added to the will, asserting the innocence of the deceased, and the flagrant injustice

Digitized by Google

of cutting him off, while such men as Rufius Crispinus and Anicius Cerealis were suffered to live in security, though they were both envenomed enemies of the prince. The clause, however, was thought to be fabricated, with a view to justify the murder of Crispinus, which was already perpetrated, and to hasten the sentence then in agitation against Cerealis, who, in a few days afterwards, dispatched himself. He fell unlamented. The public remembered that he formerly discovered a conspiracy *(e)* to Caligula, and, for that reason, no man regretted him in his end.

XVIII. With regard to Caius Petronius *(a)*, his character, his course of life, and the singularity of his manners, seem to merit particular attention. He passed his days in sleep, and his nights in business, or in joy and revelry. Indolence was at once his passion, and his road to fame. What others did by vigour and industry, he accomplished by his love of pleasure and luxurious ease. Unlike the men who profess to understand social enjoyment, and ruin their fortunes, he led a life of expence,

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

without profusion; an epicure, yet not a prodigal; addicted to his appetites, but with taste and judgement; a refined and elegant voluptuary. Gay and airy in his conversation, he charmed by a certain graceful negligence, the more engaging as it flowed from the natural frankness of his disposition. With all this delicacy, and careless ease, he shewed, when he was governor of Bithynia, and, afterwards, in the year of his consulship, that vigour of mind and softness of manners may well unite in the same person. With his love of sensuality he possessed talents for business. From his public station he returned to his usual gratifications, fond of vice, or of pleasures that bordered upon it. His gaiety recommended him to the notice of the prince. Being in favour at court, and cherished as the companion of Nero in all his select parties, he was allowed to be the arbiter of taste and elegance. Without the sanction of Petronius nothing was exquisite, nothing rare or delicious.

Hence the jealousy of Tigellinus, who dreaded a rival in the good graces of the

Digitized by Google

emperor almost his equal; in the science of luxury his superior. Tigellinus determined to work his downfall; and, accordingly, addressed himself to the cruelty of the prince; that master-passion, to which all other affections and every motive were sure to give way. He charged Petronius with having lived in close intimacy with Scevinus *(b)*, the conspirator; and, to give colour to that assertion, he bribed a slave to turn informer against his master. The rest of the domestics were loaded with irons. Nor was Petronius suffered to make his defence.

XIX. Nero, at that time, happened to be on one of his excursions into Campania. Petronius had followed him as far as Cuma, but was not allowed to proceed further than that place. He scorned to linger in doubt and fear, and yet was not in a hurry to leave a world which he loved. He opened his veins, and closed them again, at intervals losing a small quantity of blood, then binding up the orifice, as his own inclination prompted. He conversed

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

during the whole time with his usual gaiety, never changing his habitual manner, nor talking sentences to shew his contempt of death. He listened to his friends, who endeavoured to entertain him, not with grave discourses on the immortality of the soul, or the moral wisdom of philosophers, but with strains of poetry, and verses of a gay and natural turn. He distributed presents to some of his servants, and ordered others to be chastised. He walked out for his amusement, and even lay down to sleep. In this last scene of his life he acted with such calm tranquillity, that his death, though an act of necessity, seemed no more than the decline of nature. In his will he scorned to follow the example of others, who, like himself, died under the tyrant's stroke: he neither flattered the emperor, nor Tigellinus, nor any of the creatures of the court; but having written, under the fictitious names of profligate men and women, a narrative of Nero's debauchery, and his new modes of vice *(a)*, he had the spirit to send to the emperor that satirical romance, sealed with his own

Digitized by Google

seal, which he took care to break, that, after his death, it might not be used for the destruction of any person whatever.

XX. Nero saw, with surprise, his clandestine passions, and the secrets of his midnight revels, laid open to the world. To whom the discovery was to be imputed still remained a doubt. Amidst his conjectures, Silia, who by her marriage with a senator had risen into notice, occurred to his memory. This woman had often procured for the libidinous pleasures of the prince, and lived, besides, in close intimacy with Petronius. Nero concluded that she had betrayed him, and for that offence ordered her into banishment. Having made that sacrifice to his own resentment, he gave another victim to glut the rage of Tigellinus, namely, Numicius Thermus, a man of prætorian rank. An accusation preferred against the favourite, by a slave enfranchised by Thermus, was the cause that provoked the vengeance of Tigellinus. For that daring attempt against a man in power the informer suffered on the rack,

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

and his patron, who had no concern in the business, was put to death.

XXI. NERO had not yet satiated his vindictive fury. He had spilt the best blood in Rome, and now, in the persons of Pætus Thrasea and Bareas Soranus, he hoped to destroy virtue itself. His rancour to those two illustrious citizens had been long working in his heart. Thrasea, in particular, was the devoted object, and various motives conspired against him. When the business of Agrippina *(a)* was brought before the senate, it will be in the memory of the reader, that Thrasea withdrew from the debate. Afterwards, in the youthful sports, called JUVENALES, he seldom attended, and never with the alacrity which was expected. This cold indifference was the more grating to the prince, as Thrasea, at Padua, his native city, not only assisted at the games of the CESTUS, originally instituted by Antenor, the fugitive from Troy, but also performed in the habit of a tragedian. It was further remembered, that, when Antistius, the prætor, was in danger

Digitized by Google

of being capitally condemned for his verses levelled at Nero. Thrasea was the author of a milder sentence *(b)*. There was still another circumstance: when divine honours were decreed to Poppæa, he wilfully absented himself, nor did he afterwards attend her funeral. These offences were not suffered to sink into oblivion. The whole was treasured up by Cossutianus Capito *(c)*, a man, who to a bad heart and talents for every species of iniquity united motives of personal ill-will to Thrasea, which he nourished in secret, ever since the victory obtained over him in a charge of extortion conducted by the deputies from Cilicia, and supported with all the credit and eloquence of Thrasea.

XXII. The fertile genius of the prosecutor was not at a loss for new allegations. The heads of his charge were, "that Thrasea made it a point to avoid "renewing the oath of fidelity usual at the "beginning of the year *(a)*, and, though a "member of the quindecemviral college, "he never assisted at the ceremony of "offering vows for the safety of the prince,

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 65.

"and the preservation of that melodious "voice. A magistrate formerly of unre-"mitting assiduity, he took a part in every "debate, supporting or opposing the most "trifling motions; and now what is his "conduct? For three years together he "has not so much as entered the senate *(b)*. "Even on a late occasion, when the busi-"ness relating to Silanus and Vetus drew "the fathers to a crowded meeting, Thrasea "was not at leisure; the affairs of his "clients engrossed his attention, and the "patriot was detained from the senate by "his own petty concerns. What is this "but a public secession? He is at the "head of a faction, and if his partisans "take fire from his example, a civil war "must be the consequence. Cæsar and "Cato were the names that formerly kept "the world awake; at present, in a city "ever rent by discord, Nero and Thrasea "engage the public mind.

"The popular demagogue has his sec-"taries and his followers; a set of men "not yet, like their master, ambitiously "sententious, but, in imitation of his mien

Digitized by Google

"and manners, sullen, gloomy, and dis-
"contented. By the formalities of their
"rigid discipline they hope to throw dis-
"grace on the gay and elegant manners of
"their sovereign. Your preservation, Nero,
"is of no moment to Thrasea: he disre-
"gards your safety: he despises your ac-
"complishments. Are your affairs in a
"train of prosperity, he is still dejected.
"Has any untoward event disturbed your
"peace of mind, he enjoys your distress,
"and in secret pampers himself with your
"affliction. The same spirit that refused
"to swear on the acts of Julius Cæsar and
"Augustus, denies the divinity of Pop-
"pæa. He turns religion to a jest, and
"sets the laws at defiance. The journals
"of the Roman people *(c)* were never read
"by the provinces and the armies with so
"much avidity, as in the present juncture;
"and the reason is, the history of the
"times is the history of Thrasea's con-
"tumacy.

"If the system of this wise philosopher
"and profound politician merits attention,
"let us, at once, embrace his doctrine; if

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

"otherwise, let us take from the friends of "innovation their leader and their oracle. "The sect whose precepts he affects to "admire, has ever been proud and dogma-"tical, busy, bold, and turbulent. It was "that stoic school that formed the Tube-"ros *(d)* and the Favonii; names detested "even by the old republic. And what is "now the principle of the whole faction? "To subvert the fabric of a great empire, "they hold forth the name of liberty; if "they succeed, they will destroy even "liberty itself. Of what use can it be to "Nero, that he has banished a Cassius, if "the followers of Brutus are still allowed "to flourish, and multiply their numbers? "Upon the whole, you have no occasion, "Cæsar, to write to the senate; you need "not mention Thrasea to that assembly: "leave him to our management, and the "judgement of the fathers." Nero praised the zeal of Cossutianus, and added fury to a mind already bent on mischief. To forward his villainy, he gave him for a coadjutor Eprius Marcellus, an orator of a turbulent spirit and overbearing eloquence.

XXIII. The prosecution against Bareas

Digitized by Google

Soranus was already in the hands of Ostorius Sabinus, a Roman knight. Soranus was returned from his proconsular government of Asia. His conduct in the province stood distinguished by justice and the rectitude of his measures; but by the jealousy of Nero the virtues of the minister were converted into crimes. He had opened the port of Ephesus, and left unpunished the obstinate resistance of the people of Pergamus, who refused to let Acratus *(a)*, one of the emperor's freedmen, carry off the statues and pictures that adorned their city. This meritorious conduct was an offence not to be forgiven; but constructive crimes were to be held forth to the public. The heads of the accusation were, that Soranus had contracted a close and intimate friendship with Plautus *(b)*, and had endeavoured by popular arts to incite the eastern provinces to a revolt. To decide the fate of two upright citizens, Nero chose a juncture favourable to his dark design. Tiridates was on his way to Rome, to receive the diadem of Armenia from the hands of the emperor. He thought it probable, that, in the splen-

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

dour of that magnificent scene, the horrors of domestic cruelty would be lost; perhaps, it seemed a fair opportunity to display to a foreign prince the grandeur of a Roman emperor, and convince him, by the murder of two eminent citizens, that the imperial power was nothing short of oriental despotism.

XXIV. The city went forth in crowds to meet the emperor *(a)*, and gaze at the eastern monarch. Thrasea received orders not to appear on the occasion. A mind like his was not to be disconcerted. With his usual fortitude he sent a memorial to the prince, requesting to know by what act of his life he had deserved such a mark of displeasure. He pledged himself, if a fair hearing were granted, to confute his enemies, and place his innocence in the clearest light. Nero received the memorial with eager curiosity, expecting to find that Thrasea, under the operation of fear, had descended to the language of flattery, and tarnished his own honour by magnifying the glory of the prince. Stung by disappointment, he refused to grant an

Digitized by Google

audience. The sight of that illustrious citizen, the countenance, the spirit, and the virtue of the man, were too much to encounter. He ordered the senate to be convened. Thrasea, in the mean time, consulted with his friends, which would be most advisable, to enter at large into his defence, or to behave with silent indignation. They were divided in their opinions.

XXV. Some advised him to enter the senate, and confront his enemies in the presence of that assembly. "Of his constancy no doubt could be entertained; "they knew that nothing could fall from "him unworthy of himself. Every word "from his lips would tend to augment his "glory. When danger threatened, to take "shelter in the shade of obscurity, were "the act of a degenerate spirit. For him, "he ought to have the people round him "to behold the scene; a great man advancing bravely to meet his fate, would "be a spectacle worthy of their applause. "The senate would hear with astonishment the energy of truth, and the sub-

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 68.

"lime of virtue. Every sentiment from "the mouth of Thrasea would rise superior "to humanity, and sound to the fathers as "if some god addressed them. Even the "heart of Nero might for once relent. "Should it happen otherwise; should his "obdurate nature still persist; posterity "would crown with immortal glory the un-"daunted citizen, who distinguished him-"self from those unhappy victims, who "bowed their necks to the tyrant's stroke, "and crept in silence to their graves."

XXVI. Others were of a different opinion, convinced that his best plan would be to wait the issue at his own house. They spoke of Thrasea himself and the dignity of his character in the highest terms, but they dreaded that his adversaries would pour forth a torrent of insolence and opprobrious language. "They desired "that he would not suffer his ear to be "wounded with scurrility and vile abuse. "Cossutianus and Eprius Marcellus were "not the only enemies of virtue: there "were others, whose brutal rage might in-"cite them to outrage, and even violence

Digitized by Google

"to his person. The cruelty of Nero left "none at liberty. In a general panic, "good men might follow the worst ex- "ample. It would become the character "of Thrasea, to rescue from infamy that "august assembly, which his presence had "so long adorned. If he did not attend "the meeting, the part, which, after hear- "ing Thrasea in his own defence, the "fathers might have acted, will remain "problematical; and by that uncertainty "the honour of the senate may be saved. "To hope that Nero would blush for his "crimes, were to misunderstand his cha- "racter. His unrelenting cruelty would "most probably fall on Thrasea's wife, on "his whole family, and all that were dear "to him. For these reasons, an eminent "citizen, who had ever supported the ho- "nour of his name, and still flourished "with unblemished integrity, would do "well to remember who were the teachers "of wisdom, that furnished the principles "and the model of his conduct. Since he "had crowded into his life all their virtues, "it would become him to emulate their "glory in his fall."

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

Arulenus Rusticus *(a)* assisted at this consultation. He was, at that time, a tribune of the people; a young man of sentiment, eager to be in action, and warm with the love of glory. He offered to interpose, by his tribunitian authority, to prevent a decree of the senate. "Forbear," said Thrasea; "and learn, young "man, to restrain this impetuous ardour. By a rash opposition you cannot "save your friend, and you may bring "down ruin on yourself. For me, I have "lived my days; my course is well nigh "finished; it now remains, that I reach "the goal with undiminished honour. As "to you, my friend, you have but lately "entered the career of civil dignities. Life "is before you, and you have not as yet "pledged yourself to the public. Ere you "take a decided part, it will behove you "to consider well the times upon which "you are fallen, and the principles which "you mean to avow." Having thus declared his sentiments, he gave no opinion concerning the propriety of appearing in the senate, but reserved the question for his own private meditation.

Digitized by Google

XXVII. On the following day two prætorian cohorts, under arms, surrounded the temple of Venus. A body of citizens, with swords ill concealed beneath their gowns, invested all the avenues. In the forum, the open squares, and round the adjoining temples, bands of soldiers took their station, and through that military array the senators were obliged to pass, surrounded by soldiers and prætorian guards. The assembly was opened by Nero's quæstor *(a)*, with a speech in the name of the prince, complaining, "that the fathers" (no particular name was mentioned) "deserted "the public interest, and by their example "taught the Roman knights to loiter away "their time in sloth, and inattention to the "welfare of the state. Nor could it be "matter of wonder, that the senators from "the distant provinces no longer attended "their duty, when men of consular rank, "and even of sacerdotal dignity, thought "of nothing but the embellishment of their "villas, and the beauty of their gardens "and pleasure-grounds." This message was intended to be a weapon in the hands

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

of the accusers, and their malice knew how to use it.

XXVIII. Cossutianus took the lead. Eprius Marcellus followed him, with more force and acrimony. "The commonwealth," he said, "is on the brink of ruin. Certain "turbulent spirits rear their crest so high "that no room is left for the milder virtues "of the prince. The senate for some time "past has been negligent, tame, and pas-"sive. Your lenity, conscript fathers, "your lenity has given encouragement to "sedition. It is in consequence of your "indulgence that Thrasea presumes to "trample on the laws; that his son-in-law, "Helvidius Priscus *(a)*, adopts the same per-"nicious principles; that Paconius Agrip-"pinus *(b)*, with the inveterate hatred "towards the house of Cæsar, which he "inherits from his father, declares open "hostility; and that Curtius Montanus *(c)* "in seditious verses spreads abroad the "venom of his pen. Where is Thrasea "now? I want to see the man of consular "rank in his place; I want to see the

Digitized by Google

"sacerdotal dignitary offering up vows for "the emperor; I want to see the citizen "taking the oaths of fidelity. Perhaps "that haughty spirit towers above the laws "and the religion of our ancestors; per-"haps he means to throw off the mask, "and own himself a traitor and an enemy "to his country. Let him appear in this "assembly; let the patriot come; let the "leader of faction shew himself; the man "who so often played the orator in this "assembly, and took under his patronage "the inveterate enemies of the prince. "Let us hear his plan of government. What "does he wish to change? What abuse "does he mean to reform? If he came "every day with objections, the cavilling "spirit of the man might tease, perplex, "and embarrass us; but now his sullen "silence is worse; it condemns every thing "in the gross. And why all this discon-"tent? A settled peace prevails in every "quarter of the empire: does that afflict "him? Our armies, without the effusion of "Roman blood, have been victorious: is "that the cause of his disaffection? He "sickens in the midst of prosperity; he

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

"repines at the flourishing state of his "country: he deserts the forum; he avoids "the theatre, and the temples of the city; "he threatens to abjure his country, and "retire into voluntary banishment; he ac-"knowledges none of your laws; your "decrees are to him no better than "mockery; he owns no magistrates, and "Rome to him is no longer Rome. Let "him therefore be cut off at once from a "city, where he has long lived an alien; "the love of his country banished from "his heart, and the people odious to his "sight."

XXIX. Marcellus delivered this invective in a strain of vehemence, that gave additional terror to the natural ferocity of a stern and savage countenance. His voice grew louder, his features more enlarged, and his eyes flashed with fire. The senate heard him, but with emotions unfelt before: the settled melancholy, which that black period made habitual, gave way to stronger feelings. They saw a band of soldiers round them, and they debated in the midst of swords and javelins. Thrasea

Digitized by Google

was absent, but the venerable figure of the man presented itself to every imagination. They felt for Helvidius Priscus, who was doomed to suffer, not for imputed guilt, but because he was allied to an innocent and virtuous citizen. What was the crime of Agrippinus? The misfortunes of his father, cut off by the cruelty of Tiberius, rose in judgement against the son. The case of Montanus *(a)* was thought hard and oppressive. His poetry was a proof of genius, not of malice; and yet, for a pretended libel on the prince, a youth of expectation was to be driven from his country.

XXX. Amidst the tumult and distraction which this business excited, Ostorius Sabinus, the accuser of Bareas Soranus, entered the senate. He opened at once, and charged as a crime, the friendship that subsisted between Soranus and Rubellius Plautus. He added, that the whole tenour of his administration in Asia was directed, not for the public good, but to promote his own popularity, and to spread a spirit of sedition through the provinces. These

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

accusations had been long since fabricated, and were then grown threadbare; but the prosecutor was ready with a new allegation, which involved Servilia, the daughter of Soranus, in her father's danger. The charge against her was, that she had distributed sums of money among men skilled in judicial astrology. The fact was, Servilia, with no other motives than those of filial piety, had the imprudence, natural at her time of life, to apply to a set of fortune-tellers in order to satisfy her mind about the fate of her family, and to learn whether Nero's resentment was by any possibility to be appeased, and what would be the issue of the business in the senate.

She was cited to appear in the senate before the tribunal of the consuls. On one side stood the aged father; on the other his daughter, in the bloom of life, not having yet completed her twentieth year, but even then in a state of destitution, still lamenting the fate of her husband, Annius Pollio, lately torn from her, and condemned to banishment. She stood in silent sorrow, not daring to lift her eyes to her fa-

Digitized by Google

ther, whom by her imprudent zeal she had involved in new misfortunes.

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

XXXI. The accuser pressed her with questions. He desired to know, whether she had not sold her bridal ornaments, her jewels and her necklace, to supply herself with money for magic sacrifices? She fell prostrate on the ground, and wept in bitterness of heart. Her sorrows were too big for utterance. She embraced the altars, and rising suddenly, exclaimed with vehemence, "I have invoked no infernal gods; "I have used no unhallowed rites, no ma-"gic, no incantations. My unhappy pray-"ers asked no more than that you, Cæsar, "and you, conscript fathers, would extend "your protection to this best of men, this "most affectionate parent. For him I sold "my jewels; for him I disposed of my "bridal ornaments, and for him I gave up "the garments suited to my rank. In the "same cause I was willing to sacrifice my "life: the blood in my veins was at his "service. The men whom I consulted were "all strangers to me; I had no knowledge "of them. They best can tell who they

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 65.

"are, and what they profess. The name "of the prince was never mentioned by me "but with that respect, which I pay to the "gods. What I did was my own act: that "miserable man, my unhappy father, knew "nothing of it. If any crime has been "committed, he is innocent: I, and I alone, "am guilty."

XXXII. SORANUS could no longer restrain himself. He interrupted his daughter, crying aloud, "She was not with me in "Asia; she is too young to have any "knowledge of Rubellius Plautus. In the "accusation against her husband she was "not involved; her filial piety is her only "crime. Distinguish her case from mine; "respect the cause of innocence, and on "my head let your worst vengeance fall. "I am ready to meet my fate." With these words, he rushed to embrace his child: she advanced to meet him, but the lictors interposed to prevent the pathetic scene. The witnesses were called in. The fathers had hitherto listened to all that passed, with emotions of pity; but pity was soon converted into a stronger passion. The

Digitized by Google

appearance of Publius Egnatius *(a)*, the client of Soranus, hired to give evidence against his patron and his friend, kindled a general indignation. This man professed himself a follower of the stoic sect. He had learned in that school to retail the maxims of virtue, and could teach his features to assume an air of simplicity, while fraud, and perfidy, and avarice, lay lurking at his heart. The temptation of money drew forth his hidden character, and the hypocrite stood detected. His treachery gave a standing lesson to mankind, that, in the commerce of the world, it is not sufficient to guard against open and avowed iniquity, since the professors of friendship can, under a counterfeit resemblance of virtue, nourish the worst of vices, and prove, in the end, the most pernicious enemies.

XXXIII. The same day produced a splendid example of truth and honour in the person of Cassius Asclepiodotus; a man distinguished by his wealth, and ranked with the most eminent inhabitants of Bithynia. Having loved and followed Soranus in his prosperity, he did not desert

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

him in the hour of distress. He still adhered to him with unaltered friendship, and for his constancy was deprived of his all, and sent into banishment; the gods, in their just dispensations, permitting an example of virtue, even in ruin, to stand in contrast to successful villainy. Thrasea, Soranus, and Servilia, were allowed to choose their mode of dying. Helvidius Priscus and Paconius Agrippinus were banished out of Italy. Montanus owed his pardon to the influence of his father, but was declared incapable of holding any public office. The prosecutors were amply rewarded. Eprius Marcellus and Cossutianus received each of them fifty thousand sesterces. Ostorius Sabinus obtained a grant of twelve thousand, with the ornaments of the quæstorship.

XXXIV. Towards the close of day, the consular quæstor *(a)* was sent to Thrasea, who was then amusing himself in his garden, attended by a number of friends, the most illustrious of both sexes. Demetrius *(b)*, a philosopher of the cynic school, was the person who chiefly engaged his

Digitized by Google

attention. Their conversation, as was inferred from looks of earnest meaning, and from some expressions distinctly heard, turned upon the immortality of the soul, and its separation from the body. Thrasea had not heard of the decree that passed the senate, when his intimate friend, Domitius Cæcilianus, arrived with the unhappy tidings. The company melted into tears. Thrasea saw their generous sympathy; he heard their lamentations: but fearing that the interest, which they took in the lot of a man doomed to destruction, might involve them in future danger, he conjured them to retire. Arria *(c)*, his wife, inspired by the memorable example of her mother, resolved to share her husband's fate. Thrasea entreated her to continue longer in life, and not deprive their daughter of the only comfort and support of her tender years.

XXXV. He then walked his portico, and there received the consular quæstor. An air of satisfaction was visible in his countenance. He had been informed that Helvidius, his son-in-law, had met with nothing harsher than a sentence of banish-

Digitized by Google

BOOK XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

ment out of Italy. The decree of the senate, drawn up in form, being delivered to him, he withdrew to his chamber, attended by Helvidius and Demetrius. He there presented both his arms; and the veins being opened, as soon as the blood began to flow, he desired the quaestor to draw nearer, and sprinkling the floor with his vital drops, "Thus," he said, "let us make libation to JUPITER THE DELIVERER! "Behold, young man, a mind undaunted "and resigned; and may the gods avert "from you so severe a trial of your virtue! "But you are fallen on evil times, in which "you will find it expedient to fortify "your soul by examples of unshaken constancy." The approach of death was slow and lingering. As his pains increased, he raised his eyes, and turning to Demetrius * * * * *

THE REST OF THIS BOOK IS LOST.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX

TO THE

SIXTEENTH BOOK

OF

THE ANNALS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

I. *THE death of Thrasea, Soranus, and Servilia. The banishment of Paconius and Helvidius.* II. *Tiridates arrives at Naples, and thence proceeds with Nero to Puteoli. Nero exposes himself as a singer. Tiridates kills a wild beast.* III. *Tiridates and Nero arrive at Rome: The city illuminated the night before the coronation. The kingdom of Armenia granted to him.* IV. *The speech of Tiridates. Nero, to gain the applause of the eastern prince, turns coachman, player, and minstrel. He is glad to find a number of the eastern magi in the train of Tiridates, and endeavours to become master of their art, but finds the whole to be an imposture.* V. *Corbulo meets Tiridates on his way back to Armenia.* VI. *Nero shuts the temple of Janus, but proposes to open it again for four different wars; but amidst his projects, deputies arrive from Greece, offering the prize for song and the guitar. Nero gives them a favourable reception. He was on the point of declaring war against the Jews; but he changes his purpose, and makes great preparations against the Æthiopians and the Albanians. But changing his mind a second time, he sets out for Greece with a prodigious retinue.* VII. *Account of Nero's conduct in Greece. He plays a variety of characters on the public stage. He gains eighteen hundred laurel crowns for his victories in music. The senate returns*

Digitized by Google

thanks to the gods. VIII. *He travels round the country, but avoids Athens and Sparta. He gives a loose to vice, indulges in new pleasures, and marries Sporus, the eunuch.* IX. *The exhausted finances of the prince supplied by draining the people. The arrogance of Helius, an imperial freedman, who directs every thing at Rome.* X. *Nero attempts to open a passage for the sea through the isthmus of Corinth. For that purpose, a number of Jew prisoners sent by Vespasian to labour at the work. Vespasian appointed commander against the Jews.* XI. *Helius, who governs every thing at Rome in the absence of Nero, insults the senate and the people. He writes an account to Nero of all that passes, and presses him to return to the capital. Nero forms a design against the life of Corbulo. Arrius Varrus, an officer in Asia, sends an accusation against Corbulo. Corbulo passes into Greece, to have an interview with Nero. Corbulo compelled to dispatch himself. Nero's labours at the isthmus of Corinth. He embarks for Italy, and arrives at Naples. He enters Rome in triumph.* XII. *A conspiracy discovered, and the accomplices put to death. A revolt in Gaul. Virginius Rufus defeats the insurrection of Vindex. Galba, in secret, favoured the cause of Vindex, and is much alarmed at his defeat.* XIII. *Nero resolves to destroy the whole senate. His designs discovered by a favourite slave. The fathers, alarmed for their own safety, prepare to counteract Nero's designs. Nero adjudged to suffer death, as an enemy to his country.* XIV. *Nero terrified: he is driven to despair, laments his sad condition, and, at last, puts an end to his life: the last and worst of the house of Cæsar.* XV. *Prodigies: the sudden joy, and changeable humours, of the popu-*

Digitized by Google

lace. Nymphidius favours Galba's party, meaning at the same time to seize the sovereignty. He is slain.
XVI. *Proceedings against all the instruments of Nero's cruelty. Galba informed of the death of Nero. He marches at the head of his army towards Italy, and begins his reign with cruelty and great effusion of blood.*

These transactions passed in three years.

Years of Rome	Of Christ.	Consuls.
819	66	*Suetonius Paulinus, Lucius Telesinus.*
820	67	*Fonteius Capito, Julius Rufus.*
821	68	*Silius Italicus, Galerius Trachalus.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX

TO THE

SIXTEENTH BOOK

OF

THE ANNALS.

I.

IT is not without regret that we lose the words of a great man at the point of death. All we know is, that Thrasea fixed his eyes on his friend Demetrius, and there Tacitus fails us. What the philosopher said, cannot now be collected from any contemporary historian. It is probable that he expired in a short time after. Seeing the vices of the age, and the savage cruelty of the reigning prince, it cannot be matter of wonder, that a man of virtue, fortified by the doctrines of the stoic school, did not think it awful to die. He was often heard to say, that he had rather lay down his life

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

to-day, than be to-morrow banished to an island. That sentiment was applauded by the philosophers *(a)* of the age. With the same spirit he was used to declare his mind in conversation with his friends. If, he said, Nero intended to destroy no one but me, I could excuse his flatterers; but flattery will not save their lives. Since death is a debt that all must pay, it is better to die in freedom, than live an ignominious slave. All that Nero can do, is to shorten my days: my memory will subsist, and men will continue to talk of me. But for the tribe of abject sycophants, they will perish, and be mentioned no more. Thrasea was not more distinguished by his unshaken fortitude, than by the virtues of humanity. Pliny the consul celebrates him for an apophthegm, which shews in the fairest light the amiable tenderness of his nature. An unforgiving disposition was in his eyes not only ungenerous, but immoral; it was, therefore, his maxim *(b)*, that he, who suffers himself to hate vice, will hate mankind. It were superfluous to add any further particulars of a man so truly eminent. Tacitus says, that by destroying him,

Digitized by Google

Nero intended, by the same blow, to destroy virtue itself. All praise is summed up in that short encomium.

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

Soranus, and his daughter Servilia, died with equal virtue, and equal glory. Helvidius Priscus *(c)*, as already mentioned, was condemned to exile. Paconius Agrippinus *(d)* met with the same severity. Like his friend Helvidius, he was a man of distinguished virtue, and undaunted resolution. Being informed that his trial, though he was not cited to appear, was actually depending before the senate, May the gods grant me their protection! said he; but it is now the fifth hour, and that is the time when I usually bathe. His cause was not long in suspense. Being informed that judgement was pronounced against him, he calmly asked, What is the sentence? death or banishment? Being told that it was the latter, And what have they done with my effects? You are left in possession of them. Well then, said he, I can dine at Aricia *(e)*. He accepted his life, and, by his calm indifference, gained as much glory as others by the fortitude with which they met their

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

fate. Demetrius, the friend of Thrasea, did not escape the notice of Nero. The tyrant threatened instant execution. You may command it, said Demetrius; you threaten me with death, and nature threatens you *(f)*. The intrepid firmness of a poor philosopher, or perhaps the meanness of his condition, saved his life.

II. Cornutus, another philosopher, who professed the doctrines of the Platonic school, had the misfortune to be consulted on the subject of a poem, which Nero had projected *(a)*. He spoke his mind with honest freedom, and for that offence was immediately banished. Nor was the cruelty of the prince appeased by the number that fell a sacrifice; he still thirsted for blood; but happily a scene of splendour, then ready to be displayed, engaged his attention, and gave the people some respite from the rage of an insatiate tyrant. Tiridates, who, with the consent of his brother Vologeses, the Parthian king, had agreed with Corbulo to undertake a journey to Rome *(b)*, in order there to receive the regal diadem from the hand of the em-

Digitized by Google

peror, was arrived in Italy. Nero was then at Naples, and, in that city, the eastern prince was admitted to his presence. The spectacle was magnificent. It served at once to gratify the pride of a Roman emperor, and for a time to sooth the afflictions of the people. Tiridates was attended by a long procession of officers and a military band appointed by Corbulo. He had, besides, not less than three thousand of the Parthian nobility in his train, with his wife, and the sons *(c)* of Vologeses, of Pacorus, and Monobazus. His march through the provinces had no appearance of a prince subdued, and forced to submit to the will of a conqueror. Till he entered the city of Naples all was grandeur and royal magnificence. The act of humiliation still remained. He was to pay homage to the emperor on his knees. Mortifying as that circumstance was to an oriental king, Tiridates submitted to prostrate himself at Nero's feet. Vologeses had stipulated with Corbulo, that his brother should not be compelled to deliver up his sword *(d)*; and Tiridates called it an ignominious act, beneath the dignity of the Arsacidæ. Nothing

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

could extort his sword. He is said to have nailed it to the scabbard. The magnanimity, with which he refused to comply, obtained the applause of all, who beheld a scene so new and magnificent.

The court set out for Rome. Nero thought proper to make some stay at Puteoli *(e)*, in order to entertain his royal visitor with a show of gladiators. The spectacle was exhibited by Patrobius *(f)*, one of the emperor's freedmen, with great expence and prodigious pomp. The genius of Nero could not lie still on such an occasion. In his opinion it was fit that a foreign prince, and his Parthian courtiers, should know how well the emperor of Rome could sing. Tiridates beheld the whole with mixed emotions of wonder, admiration, and contempt. The example of Nero did not tempt him to exhibit his person as a show to the people. He scorned to descend into the arena, but did not think it beneath his dignity to call for his bow and arrow, and from the throne, where he was seated, to give a specimen of his dexterity. He aimed at the wild beasts,

Digitized by Google

and the spectators admired his address and the vigour of his arm. Historians relate as a fact *(g)*, that two bulls were transfixed by one arrow, and died on the spot.

APPEND. B. XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

III. NERO proceeded, with a grand cavalcade, on his way to Rome, where the most splendid preparations were made for his reception. The whole city was illuminated, and the houses decorated with garlands and laurel-wreaths. The people crowded together from all quarters, and rent the air with shouts and acclamations, while the emperor, with Tiridates and the Parthian nobility in his train, made his triumphal entry. A day was fixed for Tiridates to receive the diadem from the hands of Nero. Nothing could equal the pomp and splendour, with which that ceremony was performed *(a)*. On the preceding evening, the city was again illuminated, and the streets adorned with flowers. At the dawn of day, an incredible multitude repaired to the forum; the tops of houses were crowded with spectators, and a splendid, but theatrical pomp

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

was exhibited with lavish expence. The people, dressed in white robes, crowned with laurels, and ranked in their several tribes, walked in procession to their respective seats. The prætorian guards, with their standards ranged in order, and their colours flying, displayed their glittering arms. Nero entered the forum in his triumphal habit. The whole body of the senate followed in his train. He took his seat on a curule chair, amidst the standards and the eagles. In a short time after, Tiridates made his appearance. The soldiers opened their lines; he advanced through the ranks, with his eastern nobility in his train. He approached the rostrum, and on his knees offered homage to Nero. The people were not able to contain their joy. They saw the pride of an oriental king humbled at the feet of the emperor. The majesty of Rome filled every imagination. A shout burst forth from the enraptured multitude. Tiridates was astonished at the sound: he stood at gaze, and his heart shrunk within him. Nero raised him from the ground, and, having clasped him in his arms, placed

Digitized by Google

the diadem on his head *(b)*, amidst the repeated shouts and acclamations of the people.

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

IV. The Parthian prince, not yet recovered from his surprise, in the hurry and agitation of his spirits, addressed himself to Nero, in substance as follows: "You "see before you a prince descended from "the line of the Arsacidæ; you behold "the brother of two kings, Vologeses and "Pacorus; and yet I own myself your "slave. You, no less than *(a) Mithra*, are "to me a god. I pay you the same vene-"ration as I do to the Sun. Without your "protection, I have no kingdom; my rights "must flow from you. You are the author "of my fortune; and your will is fate." An ancient prætor undertook to be interpreter on the occasion. The people, well convinced that Nero, by his vices, had forfeited all kind of claim to such respectful language, received it as the homage of a king to the majesty of the Roman name. The speech was sufficiently mean and abject, but the arrogance and ferocity of Nero's answer *(b)* exceeded every thing.

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 65.

"I congratulate you on the wisdom, that "brought you thus far to enjoy the sun-"shine of my presence, and my protection. "The diadem, which your father could "not leave you, nor your brothers confirm "in your hand, is the gift which I bestow. "The kingdom of Armenia is yours: I "place you on the vacant throne. From "this day you and your brothers may "learn, that it is mine to raise or depose "the monarchs of the earth, as my wisdom "shall direct."

Such was the haughty style, in which Nero spoke of himself; but he did not long support his grandeur. The coronation being over, he adjourned to Pompey's theatre, where the scene was prepared, at an enormous expence, with the most superb decorations. The stage, and the whole inside of that noble structure, were cased *(c)* with gold. Such a profusion of wealth and magnificence had never been displayed to view. To screen the spectators from the rays of the sun, a purple canopy, inlaid with golden stars, was spread over their heads. In the centre was seen, richly em-

Digitized by Google

broidered, the figure of Nero in the act of driving a curricle. To the exhibitions of the theatre the pleasures of the table succeeded. The banquet *(d)* was the most sumptuous that taste and luxury could contrive. When the appetite of the guests was satisfied, the public diversions were once more resumed. Nero seized the opportunity to display his talents; and he, who a little before was master of the universe, appeared in the characters of charioteer, comedian, singer, and buffoon. He sung on the stage, and drove round the circus in his green livery *(e)*. The king of Armenia saw the prince, who talked of dealing out crowns and sceptres, warbling a tune, and managing the reins for the entertainment of his subjects. Such despicable talents, he knew, could neither form a warrior nor a legislator. His glory, it now was evident, depended on the virtue and the genius of men very different from himself. How he found a people tame enough to obey, and general officers willing to command his armies, was matter of wonder to the Parthian prince. Struck with that idea, he could not refrain from

ANNEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

saying to Nero, in the simplicity of his heart *(f)*, "You have in Corbulo a most va-"luable slave." The drift and good sense of the observation made no impression on a frivolous mind like that of Nero. An emperor, who placed his glory in being a scenic performer, paid no attention to the merit of Corbulo. If he understood the reflection of the eastern prince, he shewed afterwards, that the only use he made of it was, to nourish a secret jealousy, and plan the ruin of an officer, whose fame in arms was too great for a tyrant to endure.

As soon as the diversions of the theatre and the circus ended, Nero thought fit to open a more important scene. He proceeded with a grand retinue to the capitol, where he entered with a branch of laurel in his hand; and, as if he had subdued Armenia, the charioteer and player of interludes was saluted IMPERATOR. His vanity was now amply gratified; but vanity was not the only spring of his actions. To be an adept in magic arts had been for some time his predominant passion; and, as Tiridates brought with him in his train a

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

number of the Parthian MAGI, he thought the opportunity fair to learn all the secrets of an occult science, which he believed was not the mere illusion of mathematicians and pretended philosophers. Tiridates studied to ingratiate himself, and was proud to have the emperor of Rome for his pupil *(g)*. By his desire, the MAGI opened all their stores of knowledge, and Nero, with the anxiety of a guilty mind, was eager to pry into futurity. He was master of the Roman world, and, with the assistance of his oriental teachers, flattered himself that he should soon be able to controul the ways of Providence, and give the law to the gods. With this view he passed his time in close conference with a set of Chaldean impostors; but Tiridates was not able, in return for the kingdom of Armenia, to teach his benefactor the art of holding commerce with evil spirits. Nero found the whole to be a system of fraud. Instead of being enabled to hold a council with infernal powers, he was left to the suggestions of his own heart, and the advice of a pernicious crew of abandoned men and women, who were the emperor's con-

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

fidential ministers, and the instruments of every villainy.

V. It is certain that Nero's passion for the guitar, and stage-music, was not greater than his ambition to excel in magic incantations; but though his hopes were frustrated, he did not cease to entertain Tiridates with the most lavish profusion. An enormous sum *(a)* was issued every day to the Armenian king, for the support of his own grandeur, and the courtiers in his train. At his departure a still larger sum was ordered, as a present from the emperor; and, that he might rebuild the city of Artaxata *(b)*, which had been levelled to the ground, a number of artificers were added, at a vast expence, to the retinue of the Parthian prince, who also engaged a number of others to attend him, for stipulated wages, to his own country. The consequence of Nero's generosity was, that the fixing of a king on the throne of Armenia, was a heavier burthen to the Romans than any of their most expensive wars.

There is reason to think, that the want

Digitized by Google

of success in the attempt to make Nero believe in the religion of the MAGI, served, in some degree, to open the eyes of Tiridates, and remove the errors of eastern superstition. In order to visit Rome, he had taken a wide compass over an immense tract of country, and travelled all the way by land. The cause of this circuitous and laborious journey must be referred to the superstition of his native country. In the creed of the Parthian magi, the sea was said to be a sacred element (c); and to spit in it, or defile the purity of the waters by the superfluities of the human body, was held to be profane and impious. The design, probably, was, by that doctrine to prevent migration, and what at first was policy received in time the sanction of religion. But Tiridates, during his stay at Rome, so far weeded out the prejudices of education, that he made no scruple to return by sea. He embarked at Brundusium (d), and, having crossed the Adriatic, arrived at the port of Dyrrachium (e). From that place he pursued his voyage along the coast of Asia, and, being safely landed, visited the Roman provinces, and

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

the most splendid cities on the continent. Before he entered the confines of Armenia, Corbulo advanced to a meeting. In his interview with the Armenian monarch, he still maintained that superior character, which he had fairly earned by his talents and his virtues. Finding an extraordinary number of artificers in the prince's train, he resolved to act with due attention to the interest as well as the dignity of the Roman name; and with that view, having separated such as were hired, he suffered none but those who were a donation from Nero, to migrate to a foreign country. This behaviour gave no offence to Tiridates. He took leave of Corbulo with the highest esteem for his many virtues; and, though he entertained no kind of personal respect for Nero, he thought the regal diadem claimed a return of gratitude; and, upon that principle, as soon as the capital of Armenia was rebuilt, instead of calling it *Artaxata*, he gave it the flattering name of *Neronia*.

VI. Rome having no war upon her hands, Nero, with airs of self-congratula-

Digitized by Google

tion, as if his valour had subdued the nations, thought fit to shut the temple of JANUS *(a)*. But that pacific disposition did not last long. Intoxicated by the homage which he had received from Tiridates, he wanted to renew the same scene of splendour and vain-glory, by the humiliation of Vologeses, the Parthian king. For that purpose, he endeavoured, by pressing invitations, to induce that prince to undertake a journey to Rome. At length the eastern monarch gave a decisive answer: "You "can cross the sea, which I hold to be a "forbidden element; come to Asia, and "we will then settle the ceremony of our "meeting." Fired with indignation by that peremptory refusal, and the tone of grandeur with which it was delivered, Nero was upon the point of declaring war, if other projects had not dazzled his imagination. He concerted his measures, and laid plans of vast ambition; but the caprice that dictated them yielded to the first novelty that occurred. He intended to open the temple of Janus for four wars at once *(b)*. The first, against the Jews, who felt themselves oppressed by the avarice

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

and rapacity of Gessius Florus, the governor of the province, and were, at that time, in open revolt. The second enterprise was intended against the Æthiopians; the third, against the Albanians on the borders of the Caspian sea; the fourth, to revenge the insult offered to him by the haughty spirit of Vologeses. The love of fame, whatever he did, was the inspiring motive; whether he sent forth his armies, or drove a chariot, or sung a song, praise was still the ultimate end. If by his victorious arms the Æthiopians and Albanians could be reduced to subjection, the glory of enlarging the boundaries of the empire was to be the bright reward. His exertions were, therefore, made against the two last-mentioned states. He sent detachments forward to survey the country; he formed flying camps in those distant regions; he began to collect the forces of the empire; and, not content with drawing from Britain, from Germany, and Illyricum, the flower of his armies, he formed a new legion, composed of men six feet high, and this he called the phalanx *(c)* of Alexander the Great.

Digitized by Google

Amidst this din of arms, and all this mighty tumult of warlike preparations, an incident occurred of more moment to Nero than the glory of the Roman name. A deputation arrived at Rome from the cities of Greece, where the theatre, and poetry, and music, flourished, with orders to present to the emperor, from the several places, the victor's crown *(d)* for minstrelsy and song. An opportunity so bright and unexpected was not to be neglected. Nero was transported with joy: he towered above himself and all competition. The deputies were admitted to his presence; they were caressed, invited to his table, and all other business, however important, gave way to the elegant arts. The Greeks were skilled in the trade of adulation. They beseeched the prince to honour them with a specimen of his talents. Nero sung to his guests; they heard, they applauded, they were thrown into ecstasies. He in his turn admired their taste; they were the only people who had music in their souls; they, and they only, had an ear for finer sound; the true masters of harmony; the judges who deserved to hear his exquisite

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

powers. From that moment all his warlike projects vanished from his mind. He thought no more of humbling the Parthian king; the Æthiopians and Albanians might enjoy their independent state, and Vespasian might take the field against the Jews. The fame of a coachman, a minstrel, and a singer, was of greater moment. He resolved, without delay, to set out for Greece. How the administration was to be conducted during his absence, was the first consideration. That did not embarrass him long. The whole authority and all the functions of the prince were committed to Helius, one of his freedmen. That upstart minister, with Polycletus, his associate, had already enriched himself with the plunder of the public, and was now, with the whole power in his hands, to give a full display of his character. That point being settled, a weightier care still remained. An imperial charioteer, and a comedian of illustrious rank, who was to be nobly covered with Olympic dust, and to bring back laurel crowns for his victories in song and pantomime, could not undertake such an expedition without the

Digitized by Google

greatest pomp. Preparations were accordingly made. The emperor seemed to be going to an important war *(e)*. Tigellinus put himself at the head of the companions of the Augustan order, in number not less than five thousand. To these were added an incredible multitude of abandoned harlots, and the most debauched young men of the time. The whole train went forth, not in warlike array, with swords, and pikes, and javelins, but with softer instruments; with the sock and buskin; with music, lutes and guitars. The retinue was suited to the dignity of the enterprise. An idea of the splendour and magnificence displayed on this occasion may be easily formed, when we are told that Nero never travelled with less than a thousand baggage-waggons *(f)*; the mules all shod with silver, and the drivers dressed in scarlet; his African slaves adorned with bracelets on their arms, and the horses decorated with the richest trappings.

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 819. A. D. 66.

VII. The consuls for this year were Fonteius Capito and Julius Rufus; but their authority was superseded by Helius,

A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

the freedman (a), who exercised all the powers of the imperial prerogative. This man broke loose at once, and was soon felt as a public calamity. Pride and insolence, avarice and cruelty, the never-failing vices of those detestable miscreants, who from the dregs of the people rise above their fellow-citizens, marked the conduct of this favourite freedman, and debased the people, who submitted to so vile a master. All degrees and ranks of men, the senate, and the Roman knights, groaned under the iron rod of an ignoble tyrant, who confiscated their estates, sent them into banishment, or took away their lives, at his will and pleasure. The people, who shuddered at the presence of the emperor, were obliged, in misery of heart, to lament his absence.

Nero, in the mean time, arrived at Cassiopœa (b) in the isle of Corcyra, and there, in the temple of Jupiter Cassius (c), he tuned his harp, and sung in the presence of the people. From that place he set sail for Greece. Being safely landed, his first care was, like a great officer, before he

Digitized by Google

marched further into the country, to settle the plan of his operations, in order not only to gain, but to secure, his victory. With this view, he issued his public orders, requiring that all the games *(d)*, which were celebrated throughout Greece at stated periods, and in different years, should be performed at their respective places, during his stay in the country; and not only so, but that each city should wait for his arrival. Nor was this all: the fame of such as had proved victorious, and were then no more, was to be obliterated from the memory of man, that all preceding merit might be eclipsed by the lustre of a new performer. The statues of the deceased were all demolished *(e)*. The living artists were treated with less rigour. They were required to enter the lists with their imperial rival, and, upon that condition, their statues were exempted from the general destruction. Nero's love of fame was not a generous emulation; it was an impatience of a rival, that turned to envy, rancour, and malice. To be pronounced the first musician, and the best tragedian, was not enough for his vast ambition; he was

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

likewise to be the most skilful driver of a curricle. With that bright object in view, he had for some years before meditated an expedition into Greece; and finding that the Olympic games were, in their regular course, to be celebrated in the summer, in the year of Rome eight hundred and sixteen, he even then had the precaution, by a positive command, to defer the exhibition of that great national spectacle till his arrival in Greece. The law, or, which was equivalent, his will and pleasure, being announced, the people prepared for his reception. He began his tour through the country; he visited the several cities, and gave himself a spectacle on the public stage. Greece had been reduced to subjection by Flaminius, Mummius, Agrippa, and Augustus Cæsar: and now in her turn she triumphed over the conqueror. She saw the emperor of Rome running from place to place in the character of a strolling player, a travelling musician, and a famous coachman. He did not, however, depend altogether on his merit, but practised the underhand arts by which success is often ensured. He hired a numerous

Digitized by Google

party to applaud, and distributed bribes among the judges who were to decide. Wherever he performed, a legion of Roman knights was stationed in the theatre, by their own example to excite and animate the admiration of the multitude, and teach the Greeks what was excellent in the arts, which they themselves had invented, and carried to perfection. By these and such like preconcerted measures, Nero secured his triumph in all quarters. Competition was invited, and at the same time intimidated. In one of the cities, a man well skilled in music, but a bad politician, experienced the danger of contending with a powerful rival. Zealous for the honour of his art, and proud of his own talent, he persisted to dispute the prize, till the lictors drove him to the wall, and there dispatched him in the sight of the audience. Vespasian had found it necessary to pass from Syria into Greece, in order to appear among the band of courtiers, and pay his homage to the emperor. But, unfortunately, he either had no ear for music, or he did not reckon it among the accomplishments of a prince. He heard

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

that divine voice in a sullen mood, or, as happened to him at Rome upon a former occasion, he fell asleep *(f)*. For this offence, he was ordered to appear no more in the presence of the emperor. He retired to a small village, and there, in an obscure lurking-place, hoped to find a shelter from resentment. He remained for some time in that state of anxious suspense, when the Fates called him forth to scenes of future glory. The Jews were in the field with a powerful army; they had defeated Cestius Gallus with great slaughter, and taken an eagle from one of the legions. The crisis was big with danger, and called for vigorous measures. But Nero did not think that Judæa was the field of glory. He gave the command to Vespasian, apprehending no danger from a man of obscure descent, and austere manners, whom he was no longer willing to retain near his person. Vespasian departed to take upon him the command in Syria, and Nero continued his progress through Greece. He was received every where with public demonstrations of respect; but the people could scarce refrain from laughter, when

Digitized by Google

they heard the sound of a voice neither loud nor clear, and saw the singer rising on his toes, in a vain endeavour to expand the notes, and straining his organs, till a face, naturally red, was so inflamed as to vie with the deepest scarlet. Not content with the fame of an enchanting singer, he resolved to prove himself a great tragedian. The parts, in which he chose to distinguish himself *(g)*, were HERCULES FURENS; ŒDIPUS, who murdered his father, and tore out his own eyes; ORESTES, poniarding his mother; and sometimes a RAVISHED SABINE, or a MATRON IN LABOUR, on the point of being delivered. When he arrived at Olympia, he found, that the celebrated games of that place consisted altogether of chariot-races, and athletic exercises, and by consequence that no theatre had been erected. Was his darling music to be excluded? Rather than suffer such an indignity, he ordered preparations to be made for interludes, and other dramatic performances. Not content with being blinded on the stage; with raving like a madman, and being brought to bed like a woman; he was still to figure

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

on the race-ground, and astonish the multitude with his dexterity in whirling round the course. Determined to perform wonders, and surpass all ancient fame, he mounted a car drawn by six horses, but had the misfortune, in the heat of his career, to be thrown from his seat. He mounted again; but either hurt by his fall, or not able to bear the velocity of the motion, he was obliged to descend before he reached the goal. He was, notwithstanding, declared conqueror. He contended afterwards for the prizes at the Pythian, the Nemean, and all the other games of Greece, with equal success at every place. He was proclaimed victor in all trials of skill, and gained no less than eighteen hundred different crowns. The honour so obtained was always understood to reflect a lustre on the conqueror's native country. With a view to that custom, the form of the proclamation *(h)* in favour of Nero was as follows; "NERO CÆSAR IS VICTOR IN THE COMBAT (naming it), AND HAS WON THE CROWN FOR THE ROMAN PEOPLE, AND THE UNIVERSE, OF WHICH HE IS MASTER." Care was taken to transmit to

Digitized by Google

Rome a regular account of all his victories. Such a career of rapid success made the people stand at gaze. The senate passed a vote of thanks to the gods for such signal events, and, by their decrees, so loaded the calendar, that the year could scarce find room for so many rejoicing days.

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

VIII. Nero now conceived that he had triumphed over the arts, and, in the pride of his heart, resolved to make a progress through the conquered country. He took care, however, not to visit Athens or Lacedæmon. In the former, he dreaded to approach the temple of the Eumenidæ. A mind lashed and goaded by the whips and stings of a guilty conscience wished to avoid those avenging deities *(a)*. He was deterred from Lacedæmon by the form of government, and the sanctity of the laws established by Lycurgus. The place where the Eleusinian mysteries *(b)* were celebrated, was also forbidden ground. Murderers and parricides were excluded from those religious ceremonies. Nero was seized with a fit of remorse. Busy reflection brought to light the iniquities of his

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

conduct; in the agitation of his spirits, he reviewed those deeds of horror, which forbore to goad him, while his mind was becalmed by vanity and pleasure. Conscience may grant a truce to the guilty, but never makes a lasting peace. Distracted by his fears, and sunk in the gloom of superstition *(c)*, he resolved to consult the oracle at Delphi. The Pythian priestess warned him to beware of seventy-three years *(d)*. He received the admonition as a certain promise of long life, not then thinking of Galba, who had reached his seventy-third year, and in a short time after succeeded to the imperial dignity. The oracle pleased him at first by agreeable bodings, but did not continue long in his good graces. The parricide, he was told, which he had committed, placed him in the same rank with Alcmeon and Orestes, who had murdered their mothers. Nero kindled with indignation. He resolved that the god should feel his resentment, and, in his fury, disfranchised the territory of Cirrha *(e)*, which had been appropriated to the temple, and was held to be consecrated ground. Nor did his phrensy end

Digitized by Google

here. The oracle was to be silenced, or so profaned as to lose its credit. With this intent, he ordered a number of men to be massacred on the spot; and having poured libations of their blood into the opening of the ground, from which the exhalations issued, that were supposed to inspire the priestess with enthusiastic fury, he closed the orifice, and with pride and insolence left a place which had been revered for ages. After this exploit, he returned to his former luxury, and in the gratifications of vice hoped to find some respite from his anxious thoughts. But even vice required variety. Repetition might pall the sated appetite, and, if he did not show an inventive genius, the flattery of the Greeks was in danger of being exhausted. He had made himself at Rome the wife of Pythagoras *(f)*; but that was become an obsolete story, and no longer excited wonder. He was determined, therefore, to resume his sex, and marry Sporus, the eunuch. The ceremony was performed *(g)* with great pomp and splendour. Calvia Crispinilla *(h)* was appointed mistress of the wardrobe to the emperor's wife. She adorned the bride

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

with all the decorations of female elegance; and Tigellinus, amidst the applause of the astonished Greeks, who, with arch sneers of ridicule, had still the address to pay their adulation, gave away Sporus in marriage to the emperor of Rome. It was said upon the occasion, that it would have been well for mankind, if Nero's father had been married to such a wife.

IX. Nero could not, in this unbounded manner, riot in vice and folly without vast expence, and a prodigious waste of the public treasure. To supply his prodigality, Helius the freedman, who conducted the administration at Rome, laboured hard, by every iniquitous measure, by extortion, and cruelty, to raise enormous sums of money. A tame and complying senate was easily induced by the arts of the prime minister, to vote an immense annual sum to be remitted to the emperor, during his absence from the capital. The rapacity of Helius was not to be appeased. The companions of the Augustan society *(a)* had bound themselves by a vow to erect

Digitized by Google

a statue to Nero, not less than a thousand pound weight. By that voluntary obligation they were said to have incurred a debt, and were compelled to advance an equivalent sum of money. No rank or station was safe from plunder and oppression. Roman knights and senators fell a sacrifice, and their estates were confiscated. Sulpicius Camerinus *(b)*, a man descended from an illustrious family, was put to death for an extraordinary reason. The surname of Pythicus had been for ages annexed to his ancestors, and was, consequently, an hereditary honour. By the fertile invention of Helius this was construed into a crime. The name might imply a victor in the Pythian games; and when Nero, with the consenting voice of Greece, was declared universal conqueror, to usurp that title was a crime of violated majesty, and an impious sacrilege. Sulpicius and his son were put to death, and their effects were forfeited to the state. Wealth, in whatever rank, was sure to provoke the hand of rapacity, and Rome, under the government of a presuming and arrogant freedman, was a scene of plunder, blood, and cruelty. And yet all that could be

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

amassed by those iniquitous means, was not sufficient for the prodigality of Nero. The Greeks had flattered his vanity, and, in return, were doomed to feel the hand of oppression. The cities, which had revered him as a god, had reason in the end to execrate him as a tyrant. They saw their best and most distinguished citizens put to death, or sent into banishment, that the emperor might enjoy the spoils of their plundered property *(c)*.

X. The fame of a divine voice, and an exquisite hand on the guitar, was not sufficient for the ambition of Nero. He wished to distinguish himself by some unheard of enterprise. The grand, the vast, and almost impossible, fired his imagination. He arrived at Corinth, and was there surprised to see by what a narrow isthmus the two seas were separated. Like the hero of Statius the poet, he heard the murmur of the billows, on the Ionian and the Ægean shores; *in mediis audit duo litora campis.* The project of piercing through the land, and forming a navigable canal to communicate the two seas, and render it unnecessary for

Digitized by Google

mariners to sail round the Peloponnesus, struck his fancy, and fired him with ideas of immortal fame *(a)*. The Greeks opposed the design, and endeavoured to dissuade him from undertaking it. The language of superstition was, that to attempt to join what had been severed for ages, would be an impious violation of the laws of nature. Nero was not to be deterred from his purpose; religious principles were urged in vain; to conquer nature were an imperial work, and what the gods ordained, might be new-modelled by his superior judgement. He knew, besides, that the attempt had been made by Demetrius Policrates, an eastern king, by Julius Cæsar and Caligula *(b)*; and to accomplish an arduous work, which those three princes had undertaken without effect, appeared to him the height of human glory. He resolved, therefore, to begin the work without delay. Having harangued the prætorian soldiers, and urged every topic that could inflame their ardour, he provided himself with a golden pick-axe (for such hands were not to be sullied by baser metal), and, advancing

APPEN. B. XVI.

A. U. C. 820.
A. D. 67.

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

on the shore, sung in melodious strains a hymn to Neptune, Amphitrite, and all the inferior gods and goddesses, who allay or heave the waters of the deep. After this ceremony, he struck the first stroke into the ground, and with a basket of sand on his shoulder, marched away in triumph, proud of his Herculean labour. The natives of the country saw the frantic enterprise with mixed emotions of fear, astonishment, and religious horror. They observed to Nero, that of the three princes, who had conceived the same design, not one died a natural death. They told him further, that, in some places, as soon as the axe pierced the ground, a stream of blood gushed from the wound; hollow groans were heard from subterraneous caverns; and various spectres, emitting a feeble murmur, were seen to glide along the coast. These remonstrances made no impression. Nero ordered his soldiers to exert their utmost vigour; money was levied in every quarter; cruelty and extortion went hand in hand. In order to procure a sufficient number of workmen, the jails in all parts of the empire were

Digitized by Google

ransacked, and the armies in Syria and Palestine had it in command to send to Corinth all the prisoners taken in battle.

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

The conduct of the war against the Jewish nation had been, as mentioned above, committed to Vespasian, who had already carried his victorious arms through the province of Galilee. The enemy, as soon as they had intelligence that he was advancing at the head of a powerful army, endeavoured to surprise a Roman garrison in the city of Ascalon *(c)*, but were repulsed with prodigious slaughter. Not less than eighteen thousand were put to the sword by the legions, who had orders to give no quarter. Vespasian found it necessary, against a fierce and obstinate race, at that time for their manifold crimes devoted to destruction, to forget the maxims of Roman clemency. It is certain that those merciful conquerors never spilled so much hostile blood in any of their wars from the first foundation of Rome. The city of Gadara *(d)* was taken by storm, and reduced to ashes. The garrison and the whole body of the inhabitants perished in the

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 830. A. D. 67.

flames. In the mean time, Trajan, whose son was afterwards emperor of Rome, was sent, at the head of the tenth legion, to spread terror and destruction through the country. He laid siege to the city of Japha *(e)*, and, meeting with an obstinate resistance, carried the works by assault. All, who were capable of bearing arms, in number not less than fifteen thousand, were put to the sword. The Samaritans, who had collected their forces on Mount Garizim *(f)*, were treated with the same severity. Cerealis, who afterwards commanded against Civilis, the Batavian chieftain, and also in Britain, had orders to march with three thousand foot and six hundred horse to attack the fastnesses on the hills, and dislodge the enemy. He formed lines of circumvallation round the hill, and by a close blockade cut off all communication with the adjacent country. The Samaritans were reduced by famine to the last distress; yet, even in that condition, held out to the last with determined obstinacy. Cerealis ordered his men to advance up the hill. The soldiers forced their way up the steep ascent, and with resistless valour soon

Digitized by Google

gained the summit. A dreadful carnage followed. Twelve thousand of the Samaritans perished on the spot. The city of Gamala *(h)* was taken by assault, and the garrison, with all the inhabitants, put to the sword.

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

Vespasian, during these operations, carried on the siege of Jotapata *(i)*, the strongest place in Galilee. Josephus *(k)*, the historian, had been appointed governor of the province, and he now commanded the garrison, determined to make a vigorous defence, and hold out to the last extremity. The particulars of the siege are related by himself, and therefore need not to be here repeated. It will be sufficient to say, that he discharged all the duties of an able officer, by his own example, no less than by his spirited exhortations, animating the soldiers, and in every part of the works exciting them to deeds of valour. The siege lasted seven and forty days. In one of the approaches to the walls, Vespasian was wounded by a lance aimed at him from the works; but he bore the pain with such

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

silent fortitude, that no ill consequence followed. On the forty-seventh day of the siege, the inhabitants still refusing to capitulate, the signal was given for a general assault. Titus, at the head of a chosen band, scaled the walls, and was the first that entered the town. In that dreadful crisis it does not appear that Josephus either faced the danger, or discharged the functions of a general officer. Except the women and children, and about twelve hundred prisoners, all who were found in the town died in one general carnage. Josephus was afterwards found concealed in a cave. Vespasian spared his life, and the historian survived to write an account of the siege, intermixed, indeed, with some romantic circumstances, but containing various matter for the information of posterity. The city of Tarichæa *(l)*, which had been the receptacle of a turbulent and seditious rabble from all sides of the country, was compelled, after an obstinate resistance, to open her gates to Titus. Vespasian ordered twelve hundred of the most fierce incendiaries to be put to death, as a

Digitized by Google

public example, and, in compliance with Nero's letters, sent six thousand prisoners *(m)* to work at the isthmus of Corinth.

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

XI. While Vespasian pursued his conquests, and, in one campaign, overran the province of Galilee, Rome was a scene of tumult and distraction. Helius reigned like a second emperor: the people called him the worst of the two. Each day produced new proofs of avarice, cruelty, and all the vices of an upstart slave. The senators began to wake from their lethargy; the clamours of the populace were loud and fierce; rage and indignation glowed in every breast; and the flame was ready to mount into a blaze. The freedman saw his danger. He dispatched letters to inform the emperor that the urgency of his affairs required his presence at Rome *(a)*. But Nero's vast designs were of too much importance. His answer to the favourite was, "You advise me to return to Rome, "but whatever your reasons are, you "ought rather to recommend a longer absence; that I may finish my grand undertaking, and then revisit the capital,

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

"crowned with immortal glory." He saw the number of labourers sent by Vespasian, and, in consideration of that timely succour, forgave the merit of that victorious general. Corbulo (b) had not the good fortune to be remembered with equal moderation. Tiridates had mentioned him with the praise due to his virtue, and his fame in arms. That commendation was sufficient to provoke the ingratitude of a tyrant, who beheld distinguished talents with a jealous eye, and suffered no man to be great and virtuous with impunity. Being at length determined to execute the bloody purpose, which he had for some time harboured in secret, he wrote to Corbulo in terms of great esteem and kindness, calling him his friend and benefactor, and expressing his ardent wish to have an interview with a general who had rendered such signal services to the empire. Having sent that insidious invitation, he held a private correspondence with Arrius Varus, who served in Asia; a young man of a daring spirit, in haste to rise by his crimes. To fabricate a charge against his commanding officer, he knew would be the way to ingra-

Digitized by Google

tiate himself with Nero. He sent a formal accusation, loaded with every crime that calumny could suggest. Corbulo fell into the snare. A mind like his, impregnated with honour and heroic fortitude, could admit no suspicion of intended treachery. He embarked without any retinue, and landed at Cenchreæ, a Corinthian harbour in the Ægean sea. Nero was there at the time, dressed in his pantomime garb, and ready to mount the stage, when the arrival of his general officer was announced. He felt the indecency of giving an audience in his comedian's dress to a man, whom he respected, while he hated him. To free himself from all embarrassment, he took the shortest way, and sent a death-warrant. Corbulo saw too late that honesty is too often the dupe of the ignoble mind. He scorned to expostulate. "I have deserved "this," he said, and fell upon his sword (e).

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

The blood of one great man could not appease the cruelty of Nero. Whoever was eminent for talents, riches, or nobility of birth, was considered as a state-criminal. In that number were the two Scribo-

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

nii, Rufus and Proculus, who had lived in perfect harmony, with mutual esteem, and true brotherly affection. Their fortunes were a joint stock. They assisted each other in the road to honours, and both together rose to stations of high authority; one on the Upper, and the other on the Lower Rhine. While they discharged their respective duties with integrity, and unwearied zeal for the public service, Pactius Africanus *(f)* was their secret enemy. This man had the ear of Nero, and knew how to transfuse his own malignity into the heart of a prince too fatally prone to evil deeds. The virtues of the Scribonii were, by his artful misrepresentation, converted into crimes; the happy concord, in which they lived, was a conspiracy against the state; and their fame and credit in the German armies were the means of two ambitious politicians, not the end of their actions. By conciliating the good will of the soldiers, they hoped to overturn the government. Nero took the alarm, and, under a specious pretence of doing honour to the two brothers, invited them to his court. They obeyed his orders. As soon as they arrived

Digitized by Google

in Greece, a new scene was opened. An audience was refused; they were forbid to appear in the emperor's presence; suborned accusations were presented in form; and the unhappy brothers found themselves in the sad condition of state-criminals. They desired to be heard in their defence. That act of justice was denied. They knew, that, under a despotic prince, the interval between the opening of an accusation and the catastrophe is always short. They resolved not to wait the tyrant's pleasure, but to deliver themselves with Roman fortitude from an ignominious death. They opened their veins, and expired together.

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

The fate of Crassus *(g)*, who derived an illustrious lineage from Pompey the Great, and Crassus the triumvir, may be mentioned in this place. Historians have not fixed the time of his death with precision; but it is certain that he fell a victim to the cruelty of Nero. Crassus, his father, with Scribonia, his mother, and a brother, who was named Cneius Pompeius Magnus, had been cut off by the emperor Claudius *(h)*. But

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

the family, in the opinion of Aquilius Regulus, had not shed blood enough. That pernicious informer knew that to be accused, was to be condemned. He invented a charge of an atrocious nature, and Crassus shared the fate of his murdered family. He left two brothers; the eldest, Crassus Scribonianus; the youngest, the unfortunate Piso, at that time a banished man, but afterwards adopted by Galba *(k)*, too soon to fall from that dangerous eminence.

During these bloody tragedies, the great business of piercing the isthmus was not neglected. The work began at a place called Lechæum *(l)*, a sea-port on the Ionian sea. It went on with strenuous exertion for a number of days. A trench was dug four stadia in length, which was computed to be a tenth part of the isthmus. But the flame of discord was lighted up at Rome. A storm was gathering in Gaul, and commotions shook every part of the empire. In that alarming conjuncture, Helius thought fit to leave his associate Polycletus, as his vicegerent at Rome, and he

Digitized by Google

himself passed over into Greece. He met Nero at Corinth, and, by giving him, in striking colours, a dreadful picture of the state of affairs, enforced the necessity of returning to the capital. The grand enterprise was abandoned, and the Ionian and Ægean seas were left to flow in the direction which nature had appointed. But still there was an object that attracted Nero's fond regard. The time of celebrating the Isthmian games was near at hand. His favourite passion hurried him to the place. The pugilist and the charioteer banished from his mind all fear of plots and insurrections. He thought of the crowns of victory which he had obtained in every quarter. His heart expanded with joy, with self-congratulation, and gratitude towards a people, who had declared him matchless and unrivalled in all the games and exercises throughout the country. It behoved so great a conqueror to leave a lasting monument of munificence, and imperial grandeur. Elate with pride, and touched with generous sentiments, he resolved to give Greece her liberty. With that design he repaired to the forum. Nor

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 820. A. D. 67.

did he suffer his gracious intention to be uttered by the public crier. Such a gift required the accents of his own heavenly voice. He ascended the tribunal of harangues, and, having declared Greece a free country *(m)*, set sail for Italy.

A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

XII. The consuls next in office were Galerius Trachalus and Silius Italicus. They were both men of genius; both addicted to study, and distinguished by their extensive literature. Trachalus *(a)* was an orator in great celebrity, always copious, and often sublime. Silius Italicus *(b)* had also distinguished himself at the bar, but not with unblemished reputation. He knew that, under Nero, to be the accuser of innocence was the road to preferment; but he returned to the paths of virtue, and by his poetry, which he published afterwards, transmitted his name to posterity. During his consulship, Nero returned from Greece, to close the scene of vice and folly. After a tempestuous voyage, he arrived at Naples, where the first displays of his genius had been seen in their dawn *(c)*. His fame was now in its meridian lustre. The con-

Digitized by Google

queror in the Olympic, the Pythian, and the Isthmian games, was to enter the city in triumph; and for this purpose the usual avenues were not sufficient. The occasion required something new and extraordinary. The custom in Greece was, to throw down part of the city-wall *(d)*, that the conqueror in the sacred games might enter through the breach. Nero ordered an opening to be made for himself, and entered the city in a triumphal car, drawn by six milk-white horses. The splendour of the day exceeded the triumph of Flamminius *(e)* or Mummius. They had obtained victories, and subdued a nation: but what Roman triumphed over the arts of Greece? Who, before Nero, was declared the best charioteer, and the finest player on the guitar? From Naples he went to Antium *(f)*, his native city, and there displayed the same pomp and ceremony. But Rome was the place where his pride was to appear in all its grandeur. A long procession led the way. His crowns of victory in the various games glittered to the eye, and inscriptions, in glaring letters, blazoned forth the fame of Nero, the first

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

Roman who gained the prize of theatrical talents. Festive songs, and thanksgiving hymns, were sung, not to Jupiter *(h)*, the guardian god of Rome, but to Apollo, the deity of singers and harpers. The triumphal car, in which Augustus had been seen, was brought forth on the occasion. That emperor, after all his victories, entered the city in triumph: Nero sat in the same carriage, a coachman and a player. Augustus was attended by Agrippa; Nero had by his side Diodorus, the musician. The streets resounded with acclamations: "Io! Victory! Victory in the Olympic, the Pythian, and the Isthmian games! Io! the conqueror of Greece! Happy the people who heard that melodious voice!" Victims were slain, incense rose to heaven, and flowers *(i)* covered all the way.

Nero returned to his palace. Pomp and splendour were at an end; the scenes of vanity passed away, and he was left at leisure to think and to be wretched. Helius had told him that the conjuncture was big with danger. Plots, insurrections, and conspiracies, filled his mind with dreadful

Digitized by Google

apprehensions. A conspiracy (k), beyond all question, was actually formed, and ready to break out, had it not been discovered by a trifling accident. It happened that one of the conspirators (l), towards the close of day, passed by the theatre. He saw, in one of the porticos, a man loaded with fetters, and in bitterness of heart bewailing his unhappy lot. Upon enquiry it was found, that he was to be led into the presence of Nero, which he considered as sure destruction. The conspirator was touched with compassion. He drew nearer to the prisoner, and, to assuage his fears, whispered in his ear, "Have a "good heart; live till to-morrow, and you "will have reason to thank me as your de-"liverer." These were words of comfort to a wretch, who expected instant death. His hopes revived; such welcome tidings filled him with delight and wonder; but wonder was the strongest emotion. The novelty of an incident so unexpected fixed his attention. By what means was he to be delivered from impending ruin? Nothing but a dark conspiracy could bring about such an event. He resolved to re-

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 62.

veal all he knew. The merit of a discovery, made in time, would not only secure his life, but lead on to fortune. He desired to be conducted to the prince. The conspirator was immediately seized and put to the torture. His courage was for some time undaunted, unsubdued. He denied the whole of the charge. But protracted misery was too much to bear. His resolution failed. The names of his accomplices were extorted by the violence of pain, and all were condemned to suffer. A scene of blood was laid, and Nero's superstition ascribed the discovery of the plot to the miraculous interposition of the gods.

Having conquered his enemies, and secured the future tranquillity of his reign, he thought it time to give a loose to his libidinous passions, and pursue his theatrical amusements. For this purpose he removed to Naples, the place of perfect security, and the seat of pleasure. His halcyon days were soon interrupted. A storm had been for some time gathering in Gaul, and threatened at length to shake the em-

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

pire to its foundation. There was in that part of the empire a native of the country, descended from the kings of Aquitain, by name *(m)* Julius Vindex. His father had been raised by Claudius to the dignity of a senator, and the son was made governor of a province with the rank and powers of a Roman proprætor. This man, without an army under his command, and without any resources, except what he found in his own personal courage, and the generous ardour of an independent spirit, undertook to free the world from bondage. He knew that an enterprise so bold and daring required the co-operation of the provinces of Gaul and the Roman legions. With that view, he sent dispatches to Galba *(n)*, at that time governor of the nethermost Spain, and made him a tender of the imperial dignity. Galba deduced his pedigree from the ancient family of the Sulpicii: his mother, by her paternal line, was descended from Mummius, the conqueror of Corinth, and by her mother's side, from Quintus Catulus, the pride and ornament of the old republic. He was consul under Tiberius, in the year of Rome seven hun-

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

dred and eighty. He commanded in Germany in the reign of Caligula, and, afterwards, under Claudius was proconsul of Africa. His illustrious birth, his military fame, and high credit with the legions in every army, pointed him out as the proper person to depose a prince, whose cruelty made him detestable, and whose folly rendered even tyranny itself ridiculous. Galba received the dispatches sent by Vindex with the frigid caution of a man far advanced in life. He was more than seventy years old, and that age is not the season of ambition. To slide in quiet through the remainder of his days, seemed to be all that he desired from fortune; but, under that outward calm, the sparks of a dying passion were rekindled. And yet the enterprise proposed to him was big with danger, and the issue doubtful. Prudence conspired with indolence, and he remained silent and inactive. The governors of all the other provinces had been, in like manner, solicited to enter into the Gallic league: they hated Nero; but instead of declaring open hostility, they thought it more advisable to provide for their own

Digitized by Google

safety, by sending to Rome the letters which they had received from Vindex. Galba suppressed his in silence. Nero received the news with joy and exultation. His finances, he said, were well nigh exhausted, and the forfeited estates of the insurgents would be ways and means, by which he intended to fill his treasury. He considered Galba's silence as a proof of guilt. Without further enquiry, he confiscated all his property at Rome, and dispatched assassins, with orders to put him to death.

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

Vindex, in the mean time, exerted himself with unremitting vigour to rouse the people of Gaul. He went to the various cities, and lighted up the flame of war in every quarter. He called a public convention of the states, and harangued the assembly, in substance as follows *(o)*: "We "live," he said, "not under laws, and civil "government, but under the will of a "single tyrant. Vice and cruelty lord it "over mankind. The provinces groan un-"der the yoke of oppression; our houses "are pillaged; our wives and daughters

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

"are violated, and our relations basely "murdered. Of all our misery Nero is "the author. What crime so great that he "has not dared to perpetrate? His mother "died by his murderous hand. That hor-"rible parricide makes the heart recoil; "but Agrippina deserved her fate. She "brought a monster into the world. At "length the measure of his guilt is full. "The east is up in arms; Britain in "commotion; and the legions in Spain "and Germany are on the eve of a revolt; "and shall the nations of Gaul stand lin-"gering in suspense? What consideration "is there to restrain your ardour? Shall "the titles of Cæsar, of Augustus, of "Prince, and Imperator, throw a false "lustre round a man, who has disgraced "his rank, and made majesty ridiculous? "These eyes, my friends, these eyes have "seen him a fiddler, a mountebank, and a "pantomime-actor. Instead of his impe-"rial titles, call him Thyestes, Œdipus, "Alcmæon, and Orestes. Those names "are suited to his crimes. How long are "we to submit to such a master? Our "forefathers took the city of Rome by

Digitized by Google

"storm: and what was their motive? In "those days the love of plunder was suf- "ficient to provoke a war. We have a "nobler cause; the cause of public liberty. "It is that, my friends, it is that glorious "cause that now invites us. Let us obey "the call, and draw the avenging sword. "The nations round us, fired with indig- "nation, are ready to assert their rights. "Let them not be the first to prove them- "selves men. The enterprise has in it all "that is dear to man, all that is great "in human nature; and shall we not be "the first to seize the glorious opportu- "nity? Let us go forth at once, and be "the deliverers of the world."

This speech was received with shouts of applause. The deputies, inflamed with ardour in the cause of liberty, returned to their respective cities; a warlike spirit was kindled in the mass of the people; a league was formed, and the din of arms was heard in every part of the country. Galba was informed of all that passed. He also knew that he was proscribed by Nero, and that his effects were sold by public auction.

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

The tide of affairs rushed on with a swell that overpowered a mind by nature indolent, and enfeebled by age. In the number of Galba's friends Titus Vinius was the only person that endeavoured to rouse his drooping spirit. To hesitate in such a juncture, appeared to him a privation of mind nothing short of madness. The only question, he said, was, which was most eligible, to act in conjunction with Vindex, or to wage war against him; against a man who wished to depose a tyrant, and call to the succession a prince who possessed the virtues of humanity? Galba saw the necessity of taking a decided part, but his natural irresolution was not easily conquered. He wished to sound the inclinations of the people, and, for that purpose, summoned a grand council to meet at New Carthage *(p)*, in order, as he pretended, to settle the manumission of slaves. His friends knew that greater matters were in agitation, and, accordingly, spread a general alarm. On the day appointed, an incredible multitude assembled from all parts of the country. Galba ascended the tribunal, prepared by a well-imagined arti-

face to speak at once to the eye and the ear. The images of the most illustrious of both sexes (q), who had fallen a sacrifice to Nero's cruelty, were ranged in regular order round the council-chamber. The silent eloquence of that pathetic scene he knew would assist the orator, and inflame the passions of his audience. He began his harangue without the usual approaches of a studied introduction. The business was of the first importance, and he rushed into it at once, with warmth and vehemence. He painted forth the horrors of Nero's reign, the acts of oppression that laid waste the provinces, and the murders that thinned the noblest families. If proofs were necessary, he looked round the hall, and behold, he said, "behold there in glaring colours "the evidence of the worst iniquity. Judge "not of Nero by my words: view him with "your own eyes. Those images inform "against him. Lo! there the ghastly fea-"tures of the murdered Cæsars! You see "Nero's mother, brother, and sister! his "wife, his aunt, his nearest relations! his "wretched friends! all butchered, all de-"stroyed, by the sword, by famine, by poi-

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

"son, by every villainy! Direct your eyes "to yonder wall; you there behold Burrhus, "Lateranus, Vestinus, Cassius, and Lucius "Vetus, with a long train of the first men "in Rome! They suffered for their talents "and their virtues. Nor is this all: think "of your own native genius; call to mind "the men, born in Spain, who were the "ornaments of Roman literature, and an "honour to their country. There lies Se-"neca *(r)*, the enlightened philosopher; "he bleeds in a bath, and with his last "breath teaches the precepts of wisdom! "Your great poet, Lucan, whose bosom "glowed with the love of freedom, repeats "his own immortal verses, and expires; "his father, Annæus Mela, falls a victim, "because he was the brother of your great "philosopher, and the father of such a "son. Survey that group; you have there "Pætus Thrasea, and Bareas Soranus, who "were virtue itself. See that train of il-"lustrious women: Sextia, Pollutia, and "Servilia, all led to execution. That boy "is Rufinus Crispinus *(s)*, the son of Pop-"pæa by her first husband; and notwith-"standing his tender age and innocence,

Digitized by Google

"they dash him from a rock into the sea. "Behold this youth *(t)*, whom I have "brought before you from one of the Ba-"learic islands, where he was condemned "to live in exile. He is too young to "know the nature of a crime, or his own "wretched lot. Not yet a citizen, and, "behold! he is banished from his coun-"try. These are the exploits of Nero. "Vindex has undertaken to be the de-"liverer of his country. For you, and all "Spain, I am willing to brave every dan-"ger. My commission is from the senate, "and the Roman people. I disclaim the "authority of Nero: to me he is no longer "emperor. I know that by him I am ad-"judged to death; but, if you resolve to "assert your rights, if you make a com-"mon cause with me in that glorious "struggle, I am willing to close my days "in your service." This speech inflamed the multitude with uncommon ardour. The place resounded with acclamations, and Galba was saluted Emperor of Rome. His modesty, or his prudence, made him decline that title. He desired to be called

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

the general of the senate and the Roman people.

During these transactions, Nero remained at Naples, still addicted to his favourite amusements, enchanting himself and the public with his harp, and chiefly intent on bringing to perfection an hydraulic organ *(u)*, on a new construction, which he promised to produce on the stage. But that gay serenity was soon overcast. Advices arrived from Spain and Gaul. In the former, Galba had thrown off the mask; in the latter, Vindex was at the head of a powerful army. Nero shuddered at the news; indignation soon succeeded; he threatened to punish the rebels with death; his frivolous passions took their turn; he went to see the athletic exercises, and tuned his guitar. In that manner he passed eight or ten days; no orders given; no letter to the senate; not a word escaped from him; he smothered all in sullen silence. Fresh tidings arrived from Gaul; the proclamations, which Vindex published in every quarter, were delivered to him; he found

Digitized by Google

himself called, in a style of contempt, *Domitarbus* (w), and a vile comedian. Enraged at the indignity offered to his talents, he started up in a sudden fury, overturned the banqueting-table, wrote to the senate to exert the strength of the empire, and, to fire them with indignation, added in pathetic terms, "Judge yourselves, conscript "fathers, judge of the insolence of Vindex; "in his own words see the malignity of "that audacious rebel. He has dared impiously to say that I have a bad voice, "and play ill on the guitar." A complaint of that importance could not fail to make an impression on the fathers. They passed a decree, declaring Galba a public enemy, and promising a reward of ten millions of sesterces for the head of Vindex. The Gaul, with superior magnanimity, offered his own head (x) to whoever should bring him that of Nero. If he freed the world from a monster, he set no value on his own life; he then would die content.

Virginius Rufus, who, at that time, commanded on the Upper Rhine, had received orders to take the field against the rebels

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

in Gaul. Whether that officer aspired to the imperial dignity, seems to be a problem not solved by any of the historians. It is certain that the legions, seeing the miseries occasioned by Nero's tyranny, and at length disgusted by the contemptible frolics of an emperor, who rendered it ridiculous to obey him, made a tender of the empire to their own general, whom they respected for his military talents, and the virtues of moderation. Virginius declined the offer. If he nourished ambition in his heart, he thought it best to suppress it in that juncture, and wait for future events. It belonged, he said, to the senate, and the senate only, not to the legions, to dispose of the sovereignty. Whatever were his views, he still retained a true Roman spirit, and, with indignation, saw a rebel chieftain and his conquered countrymen joined in a league to give an emperor to the mistress of the world. He resolved to collect his forces, and march in quest of the enemy. Gaul was far from acting with a spirit of union. Internal dissensions divided the states into contending factions. The Sequani *(y)*, the Ædui, and

Digitized by Google

Arverni, followed the banners of Vindex. The Lingones, and the people of Rheims, accustomed to slavery, and hating the opposite party, declared for Nero. The cities of Vienne and Lyons, which lay contiguous, renewed their ancient animosity; the former listing on the side of Vindex; the latter, with a pretended regard for their oath of fidelity, espousing the cause of Nero. In that disposition of the public mind, Virginius entered Gaul at the head of his legions, with a strong reinforcement of Belgic auxiliaries, and the Batavian cohorts. He proceeded by rapid marches to Vesontium *(z)*, a city in league with Vindex. The inhabitants refused to open their gates. Virginius pitched his camp, determined to lay siege to the place. Vindex advanced to the relief of his confederates. The two armies were in sight of each other. The Gallic chieftain, little doubting that the Roman general's opinion of Nero coincided with his own, thought it prudent, before he tried the issue of a battle, to negotiate by his deputies. He accordingly made his overtures. Various messengers passed between the two com-

APPEN. B. XVI.

A. U. C. 821. A. D. 69.

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821 A. D. 68.

manders, and an interview at last took place. The result was an agreement of some kind, but what were the terms it is fruitless now to enquire. History has left us in the dark. All that can be related with certainty is, that Virginius began to withdraw his forces, and Vindex with his army made his approach to the walls of the town. The legions saw the motions of the enemy, and, imagining that they meant to offer battle, resolved to begin the attack. The armies of the Upper and Lower Rhine were not enured to discipline. Fierce, and disdaining all controul, they wanted no orders from their general. A desperate engagement followed. The Gauls were unprepared, but their courage braved every danger. Both sides fought with impetuous fury; the Gauls resenting the treachery of their enemies, the Romans stimulated by their inveterate animosity. Blood and carnage covered all the plain. The legions cut their way with dreadful slaughter, till the Gauls, having lost no less than twenty thousand of their bravest troops, and seeing inevitable destruction on every side, betook themselves to flight. Vindex ex-

Digitized by Google

erted himself in every quarter of the field to prevent the massacre: but his efforts were in vain. He saw the slaughter of his people, and concluded that Virginius had betrayed him, and the cause of liberty. His enterprise defeated, and no hopes of conquest left, he resolved not to survive a calamity so unexpected. He fell upon his sword, and died on the field of battle.

Meanwhile, all Spain was in commotion. Galba was employed in schemes of future grandeur. He raised a new legion, mustered forces in all quarters, and with his utmost art and industry allured the different states to his interest. Cornelius Fuscus, a young man of illustrious birth, went over to Galba, and drew with him the province of which he was governor. But the great accession of strength was from Lusitania. Otho, who had been the favourite of Nero, and his constant companion in all his scenes of riot and debauchery, had been for some years at the head of that province. He was appointed to that station, as the reader may remember *(aa)*, under colour of doing him honour; but, in

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

fact, to remove a rival, whom Nero dreaded, and to leave him at a distance from Rome, in a state of honourable banishment. Otho considered himself as no better than a state prisoner, in a remote part of the empire. Resentment prompted him to revenge; and ambition like his was eager to come forth from obscurity, and act a principal part on the great stage of public business. He melted down all his massy gold and silver; and, having converted it into coin, went with his whole treasure, and the forces of his province, to support the enterprise of an old man, who he knew, in the course of nature, could not long enjoy the supreme authority. The other governors and proprætors followed his example. The Roman empire seemed to be transferred to Spain. Nero was at last sensible of his danger. He ordered the legions in Illyricum to advance by rapid marches into Italy; he recalled the troops that had been sent against the Albanians to the borders of the Caspian Sea; and he expected the fourteenth legion, then in Britain, to come without loss of time to his assistance. Distracted by the

Digitized by Google

news that filled all Italy, he forgot his hydraulic organ, and returned to Rome, covered with consternation. His fears were soon dispersed. Letters from Virginius Rufus arrived at Rome. The death of Vindex, and the total overthrow of his army, transported Nero beyond all bounds of joy. He called for his musical instruments; he tuned his harp, and warbled songs of triumph.

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

In Spain, the minds of men were affected in a very different manner. Galba saw an unexpected reverse of fortune. He blamed his own imprudence, and accused the folly of an old man, who, at the close of life, was weak enough to listen to the call of ambition. To try, if possible, to retrieve his affairs, he sent dispatches to Virginius Rufus, inviting him to a participation of counsels and of future grandeur. The offer was rejected. It was a maxim with Rufus, that the senate and people had the sole right of creating an emperor. The civil power, he said, in every well-constituted government, ought to be supreme: to obey is the virtue of a soldier. Galba

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

had no resource left. Half his cavalry shewed themselves alienated from his service, and were retained with difficulty. Dejected, hopeless, and expecting certain destruction from the assassins employed by Nero, he retired to the city of Clunia *(bb)*, and there relapsed into his former indolence.

XIII. Nero was now at the summit of his wishes. He triumphed in the pride of his imagination over all his enemies. He had seen on his way from Naples a monumental sculpture, representing a Gaul *(a)* overcome by a Roman soldier, and dragged along the ground by the hair of his head. The gods, he said, presented that object to him as an omen of victory, and their decree was happily fulfilled. Amidst all his frantic joy, his worst enemies were in his own breast. His vices were undermining him with the army as well as the people. He raised immoderate supplies of money, and squandered the whole with wild profusion. An occurrence happened, by which the city was thrown into a violent ferment. A ship arrived from Alexandria, supposed to

Digitized by Google

be loaded with corn, and, therefore, matter of joy to the populace, who dreaded a dearth of provisions. It may be easily imagined what a turn their passions took, when it was known that the vessel brought a freight of sand *(b)* from the banks of the Nile, to smooth the arena for wrestlers and gladiators. The disappointment excited, at first, a laugh of scorn and indignation; vulgar wit and scurrilous jests made Nero an object of contempt; and from contempt the transition to hatred, rage, and fury, is always sure, and often instantaneous. The public clamour was loud and violent: the people, with one voice, wished to be delivered from a monster; they lamented the loss of Vindex; and the prætorian guards, who had been the support of a pernicious reign, began to murmur discontent, and to shew manifest symptoms of disaffection.

Nymphidius and Tigellinus *(c)*, who had often figured in scenes of public iniquity, were joint præfects of the prætorian camp. The former, as has been mentioned, was the son of a woman who prostituted her person

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

to the slaves and freedmen of the emperor Claudius. Having recommended himself by his vices to the favour of Nero, he had the ambition to be thought the issue of an intrigue between his mother Nymphidia and Caligula. Nymphidius and his colleague Tigellinus acted in concert, and jointly exerted their pernicious talents. They saw the disposition of the soldiers, and, with the ingratitude of men who had raised themselves by their crimes, thought the opportunity fair to strike a stroke of perfidy. They began by bribes to insinuate themselves into the affections of the prætorian guards, and, when they had sufficiently prepared them for a revolt, whispered to the senate, that Nero was deserted on every side; that he had not a friend left; and that, by consequence, the whole legislative authority was in the hands of the fathers. That assembly remained for some time in suspense; timid, wavering, and irresolute. The conjuncture was dark and gloomy. Nero was alarmed; he paused from his pleasures, and saw that some deep design was in agitation. To prevent it by one bold effort, he formed a

Digitized by Google

resolution to massacre the senate, and, after setting fire to the city a second time, to let loose his whole collection of wild beasts, to devour the people in the general consternation, and save himself by flying into Egypt. This horrible scheme was no sooner conceived than brought to light by one of his favourite eunuchs. This miscreant had been, for some time, subservient to the vices of his master, and lived with him in the dearest intimacy. From a person so beloved nothing was concealed. He was the confidential friend of the emperor, not only in scenes of riot, but also in the most important counsels. But the jealousy of an upstart, raised above his base condition, is easily alarmed. The favourite *(d)* thought himself slighted. His pride was roused, and, to revenge the injury, he discovered the particulars of the intended massacre.

A design so black and horrible raised the general indignation. The fathers trembled for themselves, but the habit of slavery had debased their faculties. They saw that no time was to be lost, and yet could not

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 69.

resolve to act with vigour. Nymphidius tried by every means to inspire them with zeal and courage. He had seduced the prætorian guards, and, to secure their affections, promised in Galba's name, but without his authority, a reward of thirty thousand sesterces to each prætorian, and five thousand to each legionary soldier throughout the armies of the empire; a sum so prodigious, that, as Plutarch observes, it could not be raised without worse tyranny, and more violent rapine, than had been felt during the whole reign of Nero. The promise proved, afterwards, fatal to Galba, but served the purposes of a man who was bent on the ruin of Nero, and, by raising the military above the civil authority, intended to introduce into the political system, two pernicious maxims; the first, that emperors were to be created in the camp, not in the senate; and, secondly, that the imperial dignity was venal, to be, for the future, set up to sale, and disposed of by the soldiers to the highest bidder.

Having settled his measures, and laid

Digitized by Google

the plan of a revolution, he did not as yet think it time to throw off the mask, but, to complete his work, chose to proceed by fraud and dissimulation. He went with Tigellinus to the palace, and, with an air of deep affliction, informed Nero of his danger. "All," he said, "is lost; the "people, assembled in seditious tumults, "call aloud for vengeance; the prætorian "guards abandon your cause; and the se-"nate is ready to pronounce a dreadful "judgement. You have only one expe-"dient left, and that is, to make your "escape, and seek a retreat in Egypt." In this manner the two men, who had been raised from the dregs of the people, left their benefactor. In all his scenes of vice and cruelty they had been his chief abettors, and they now abandoned him at his utmost need.

Nero saw the sad reverse of his affairs. From his armies he could expect no support. The troops on their march towards the Caspian sea had been recalled, but a long repose was necessary to revive the spirits of men well nigh exhausted by in-

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

cessant fatigue. The legions from Illyricum returned with alienated minds. Scorning to disguise their sentiments, they sent a deputation to Virginius on the Upper Rhine, expressing their ardent desire, that he would yield to the request of the legions under his command, and accept the imperial dignity. Eight Batavian cohorts had shewn a spirit of disaffection, and the prætorian guards were under the influence of Nymphidius. In this desperate situation, Nero looked round for assistance, but he looked in vain. He wandered through the apartments of his palace, and all was solitude. He, who but a few days before was the god of the senate and the people, was now in dread of being their victim. Conscience began to exercise her rights. Her voice was heard; Nero reviewed his crimes, and shuddered with horror and remorse. He repeated in despair and anguish of heart, a line, which, when personating Œdipus, he had often declaimed on the public stage *(e)*; "My wife, "my father, and my mother, doom me "dead." Of all his courtier-fry, and all his instruments of guilt, not one adhered

Digitized by Google

to him in the hour of distress, except Sporus, the eunuch; Phaon *(f)*, an enfranchised slave; and Epaphroditus, his secretary. He gave orders to the soldiers on duty, to proceed with all expedition to Ostia, and prepare a ship, that he might embark for Egypt. The men were not willing to obey. One of them asked him in half a line *(g)* from Virgil, "Is it then so wretch-"ed a thing to die?" He went to the Servilian gardens, carrying with him a vial of swift-speeding poison, which had been prepared by the well-known *(h)* Locusta; but his resolution failed. He returned to his chamber, and threw himself on his bed. The agitations of his mind allowed no rest. He started up, and called for some friendly hand to end his wretched being. That office no one was willing to perform, and he himself wanted fortitude. Driven to the last despair, and frantic with remorse and fear, he cried out in doleful accents, "My "friends desert me, and I cannot find an "enemy." He rushed forth from his palace, as if with intent to throw himself into the Tiber. He changed his mind, and thought of flying into Spain, there to sur-

Digitized by Google

APPEND. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

render at discretion to the mercy of Galba. But no ship was ready at Ostia. Various projects presented themselves to his mind, in quick succession, increasing the tumult of his passions, and serving only to distract him more. To try his powers of eloquence, was another expedient that occurred to him. For that purpose he proposed to go forth in a mourning garb to the forum, and there, by a pathetic speech, obtain his pardon from the people. Should their obdurate hearts remain impenetrable to the soft influence of persuasive oratory, and refuse to reinstate their emperor in the full enjoyment of his prerogative, he had no doubt but he could, at the worst, wring from them the government of Egypt, where, in the character of præfect, he might give free scope to his inordinate passions. This project seemed to promise success; but a ray of reflection struck him with sudden horror. The populace, without waiting to hear the divine accents of that harmonious voice, might break out into open sedition, and in their fury tear their prince limb from limb. What course could he pursue? Where could he hide himself? He looked

Digitized by Google

round in wild despair, and asked his remaining companions, Is there no lurking-place? no safe recess, where I may have time to consider what is to be done? Phaon, his freedman, proposed to conduct him to an obscure villa *(i)*, which he held in his possession, at the distance of about four miles from Rome.

Nero embraced the offer. There was no time to be lost. He went forth in all his wretchedness; without a shoe to his feet; nothing on him but his close tunic; no outside garment; and no imperial robe. In order to disguise himself, he snatched an old rusty cloak, and, throwing it over his shoulders, covered his head, and held a handkerchief before his face. In that condition he mounted his horse, submitting with a dastard spirit to an ignominious flight, without any attendants except Phaon, the freedman; Epaphroditus, the secretary; and Sporus, the eunuch, with another, whose name Aurelius Victor says was Neophytus. In this manner Nero passed the last of his nights. At the dawn of day, the prætorian guards deserted their

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

station at the palace, and joined their comrades in the camp, where, by the influence and direction of Nymphidius, Galba was proclaimed emperor. The senate met, and, after a short debate, confirmed the nomination of the prætorian guards. The time was at length arrived, when that assembly could act with authority. They resolved to mark the day by a decree worthy of a Roman senate. With one voice they declared the tyrant, who had trampled on all laws human and divine, a public enemy *(k)*, and by their sentence, condemned him to suffer death, according to the rigour of ancient laws, and the practice of the old republic.

XIV. Nero, in the mean time, made the best of his way towards the freedman's villa. He heard the prætorian camp ring with acclamations, and the name of Galba sounded in his ear. A man at work in a field adjoining to the road, started up at the sound of horsemen pressing forward with expedition, and "Behold!" he said, "those people are hot in pursuit of Nero." Another asked, "What do they say of

Digitized by Google

"Nero in the city?" As they drew near to Phaon's house, Nero was alarmed by a sudden accident. His horse started at a dead carcass that lay on the side of the road; and the veil, in consequence of the violent motion, falling from his face, a veteran, who had been dismissed from the service, knew his master, and saluted him by his name. The fear of being detected made the fugitive prince and his followers push forward with their utmost speed. Being arrived at a small distance from the house, they did not think it safe to enter it in a public manner. Nero dismounted, and crossed a field overgrown with reeds (l). Phaon advised him to lie concealed in a sand-pit, till he prepared a subterraneous passage into the house. "That," said Nero, "were to bury myself alive." He scooped up some water out of a muddy ditch, and, having allayed his thirst, asked in a doleful tone, "Is that the beverage to which "Nero has been used?" An opening was made in the wall on one side of the mansion, and Nero crept through it. He was conducted to a chamber, where he saw nothing but wretchedness. In that mean

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

room he threw himself on a meaner bed *(m)*, and asked for some nourishment. They offered him bread; but it was so black, that his stomach sickened at the sight. The water was foul, but thirst obliged him to swallow the nauseous draught. His friends saw that no hope was left; they dreaded his impending ruin, and advised him to rescue himself by one manly deed from an ignominious death. Nero signified his assent; but he studied delay, fond to linger still in life. Preparations for his funeral were necessary. He ordered a trench to be dug, suited to the dimensions of his body *(n)*; a quantity of wood to be collected for the funeral pile; and pieces of marble to be brought to form a decent covering for his grave. He bewailed his unhappy lot; tears gushed at intervals; he heaved a piteous sigh, and said to his friends *(o)*, "What a musician the world "will lose!"

During this scene of delay and cowardice, a messenger, according to Phaon's orders, arrived with papers from Rome. Nero seized the packet. He read with

Digitized by Google

eagerness, and found himself, not only declared a public enemy, but condemned to suffer death, with the rigour of ancient usage. He asked, What kind of death is that? and what is ancient usage? He was told, that, by the law of the old republic, every traitor, with his head fastened between two stakes, and his body entirely naked, suffered the pains of a slow death under the lictor's rod. The fear of that ignominious punishment inspired Nero with a short-lived passion, which for the moment had the appearance of courage. He drew two daggers, which he had brought with him, and, as if meditating some prodigious deed, tried the points of both; then calmly replaced them in their scabbards, saying, "The fatal mo-"ment is not yet come." He turned to Sporus, and requested him to begin the funeral lamentation. "Sing the melan-"choly dirge; and offer the last obsequies "to your friend." He cast his eyes around him: "And why, he said, why will not some "one dispatch himself, and teach me how "to die?" He paused for a moment, and shed a flood of tears. He started up, and cried out, in a tone of wild despair, "Nero,

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

"this is infamy; you linger in disgrace; "this is no time for dejected passions; the "moment calls for manly fortitude."

Those words were no sooner uttered, than he heard the sound of horses advancing with speed towards the house. This he signified by repeating a line from Homer *(p)*. The fact was, the senate had given orders, that he should be brought back to Rome to undergo the judgement which they had pronounced, and the officers, charged with that commission, were near at hand. Nero seized his dagger, and stabbed himself in the throat. The stroke was too feeble. Epaphroditus lent his assistance, and the next blow was a mortal wound. A centurion entered the room, and, seeing Nero in a mangled condition, ran immediately to his assistance, pretending that he came with a friendly hand to bind the wound, and save the emperor's life. Nero had not breathed his last. He raised his languid eyes, and faintly said, "You come too late: is this "your fidelity *(q)*?" He spoke and expired. The ferocity of his nature was still visible

Digitized by Google

in his countenance. His eyes fixed and glaring, and every feature swelled with warring passions, he looked more stern, more grim and terrible, than ever.

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

Nero died in the thirty-second year of his age, on the eleventh day of June, after a reign of thirteen years, seven months, and twenty-eight days *(r)*. The news was received at Rome with all demonstrations of joy. The populace ran wild about the streets, with the cap of liberty on their heads *(s)*. The forum sounded with acclamations. Icelus, a freedman, who managed Galba's affairs at Rome, had been thrown into prison by Nero; but, on the sudden accession of his master, he was now become a man in power and high authority. He consented that Nero's body should be committed to the flames at the place where he died. The funeral rites were performed without delay, and without pomp. His remains were conveyed to the monumental vault of the Domitian family, his paternal ancestors. The urn was carried by two female servants, and Acté *(t,)* the famous concubine. The secrecy,

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

with which the obsequies were performed, was the cause of some untoward consequences, that afterwards disturbed the commonwealth. A doubt remained in the minds of many, whether Nero had not made his escape into Asia or Egypt. The men who, under a corrupt and profligate reign, had led a life of pleasure, and were, by consequence, enamoured of Nero's vices, paid every mark of respect to his memory, willing, at the same time, to believe that he still survived. They raised a tomb, and, for several years *(u)*, dressed it with the flowers of spring and summer. The Parthians honoured his memory, and, being afterwards deluded by an impostor who assumed the name of Nero, were ready, with the strength of their nation *(w)*, to espouse his cause. The race of Cæsars ended with Nero: he was the last, and perhaps the worst, of that illustrious house.

XV. In that age, when the public mind was overcast with gloomy apprehensions and religious fear, superstition saw portents and prodigies *(a)* in the most common accidents, and no great event was suffered to

Digitized by Google

pass without a train of awful prognostics. Rivers were said to have changed their course, and to have flowed in a new direction to their fountain-head; a tree, that had stood for ages, coeval with the foundation of Rome, fell suddenly to the ground; the laurel, planted by Livia, which had spread with such prodigious increase, that in every triumph it supplied the Cæsars with their victorious wreaths, withered at the root; the temple of the Cæsars being struck with lightning, the heads of all the statues tumbled down at once; and the marble sceptre fell from the hands of Augustus. By these and such like denunciations the will of the gods was supposed to be revealed, and the populace with frantic joy hailed the auspicious æra of returning liberty. But no public spirit remained; every virtue was extinguished. A people who had been taught to crouch under the yoke of bondage, thought no more of a free constitution. With the usual inconstancy of a fickle multitude, they relapsed into their habitual servitude, and in a strain of frantic rapture began to roar for a new master. The name of Galba echoed through the

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

streets of Rome, and filled the prætorian camp with shouts of joy, and the warmest expressions of zeal and ardour for his service. The prætorian guards thought of nothing but the donative promised in his name; and Nymphidius, the author of that measure, had no doubt but the soldiers, in due time, would shew themselves devoted to the man who filled their minds with the dazzling prospect of reward so truly great and magnificent. The liberality was his, and the difficulty of carrying it into execution would fall on Galba.

Icelus, the favourite freedman of Galba, made it his business to see Nero's dead body, and, having enabled himself to be an eye-witness of the fact, set out for Clunia in Spain *(b)*, to inform his master, that he was raised to the imperial seat by the voice of the prætorians, and the concurrent decree of the senate. Nymphidius seized the opportunity to figure as the principal actor on the theatre of public business. He had accomplished a great and sudden revolution, and, being high in favour with the prætorian guards, found it

Digitized by Google

easy to overawe the senate, and make that tame and pliant assembly bend to his will and pleasure. The consuls, without consulting the arrogant minister, sent their dispatches to Galba, with the decree by which he was declared emperor. This was considered by this new man as a mark of disrespect *(c)*, and it was with difficulty that the magistrates appeased his indignation. Flushed with success, and proud of his exploits, he began to enlarge his views, and preposterously to form schemes of vast ambition. Under an emperor of the age of seventy-three *(d)*, worn out with cares, and weary of public business, he flattered himself that he should be able, under the appearance of being the second in the state, to wrest into his own hands the supreme authority; and, should Galba's infirmities sink under the fatigue of a long journey, he had the hardiness to aspire to the succession. Having conceived this mad project, he resolved to remove every obstacle, and, with that view, compelled Tigellinus to resign his commission *(e)* of prætorian præfect. A colleague, acting with himself in joint authority, might re-

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

tard the execution of his designs. Men of consular rank, who had commanded armies and governed provinces, did not blush to pay their court to him. The senate *(f)* acted with the same servile adulation. They crowded to his levee, and suffered him to prescribe the form and substance of every decree that passed. The populace broke out with licentious fury, and Nymphidius, effectually to seduce the vulgar mind, encouraged the madness of the times. The images and statues of Nero were dragged through the streets, and dashed to pieces. A crew of vile incendiaries spread consternation through the city; a scene of blood and massacre followed *(g)*, and the innocent fell in one promiscuous carnage with the guilty. Mauricus beheld the phrensy of the multitude with such inward horror, that he could not help saying in the senate, "Let us take care that we have not reason "to regret the loss of Nero *(h)*."

Nymphidius soon perceived that his hopes of being the only statesman in power, and of governing the Roman world in

Digitized by Google

the emperor's name, could not be entertained with any prospect of success. He knew by certain intelligence that Vinius, Laco, and Icelus, were the men *(i)* who stood highest in the esteem of Galba. The scheme of supplanting them was, therefore, abandoned; but it made way for a project of the most daring ambition. He was resolved to depose the emperor whom he himself had created, and, by another revolution, to seize the imperial dignity. To forward this design, he sent dispatches to Galba *(k)*, stating the danger of entering the city at a time when the whole empire was in convulsions. Rome, he said, was in a ferment; Clodius Macer excited a rebellion in Africa; the German armies were disaffected, and the legions in Syria and Judæa prepared to dispute with the prætorian guards the right of creating an emperor. In the mean time a dark conspiracy was formed. Nymphidius planned his measures with dispatch and vigour, determined to seize the supreme power. He drew into his league a number of both sexes, all of great consideration and extensive influence. Claudius Celsus was his

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

intimate friend; but he saw the folly of the enterprise, and with freedom and sincerity advised Nymphidius to desist from a wild attempt, in which he could not expect the support of the people or the senate. There is not, he said, a single family in Rome, willing to give the name of Cæsar *(l)* to the son of Nymphidia. That remonstrance had no effect on a mind inflamed with the fever of wild ambition. Nymphidius called a meeting of his party. All agreed that no time was to be lost. They resolved to strike the blow that very night, and to conduct Nymphidius to the prætorian camp, where they had no doubt but with one voice he would be declared emperor of Rome. On such an occasion it was necessary that the person raised to that elevation should be prepared to address the soldiers in a suitable style. Cingonius Varro *(m)*, a corrupt and venal orator, composed a speech for that purpose, and the illiterate emperor was to grace himself with borrowed eloquence.

The design of the conspirators was not so well concealed, but it reached the ear

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

of Antonius Honoratus *(n)*, a tribune in the camp, who had acquired a great military character, and was, besides, respected for his unblemished honour, and unshaken fidelity. Towards the close of day he called a meeting of the prætorians, and, after laying open, in detail, all the circumstances of the plot, delivered a speech in substance as follows *(o)*: "How long, my "fellow-soldiers, shall our folly, our madness, or our evil genius, hurry us on "from one treason to another? A few days "only have elapsed, since you deposed "Nero. In that business you behaved like "men who felt for the public good. You "had every provocation, and the crimes "of that flagitious tyrant justified the act. "You are recent from that revolution, and "wherefore do you want another? You "declared for Galba, and why now abandon him? Why, with unheard of treachery, betray the emperor whom you "yourselves created? Has he been guilty "of parricide? Has he murdered his mother "and destroyed his wife? Has he exposed "the imperial dignity to contempt and ridicule? Has he tuned his harp on the

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

cloak his design. He commended the zeal of the prætorians, and assured them that he, and his followers, were the avowed friends of Galba. The sentinels opened the gates. Nymphidius entered with some of his friends: the pass was immediately secured; and the soldiers attacked him sword in hand. He endeavoured to save himself in a tent, but was pursued, and massacred on the spot. His body, on the following day, was dragged through the camp, a spectacle for public view. Such was the end of a low-born base incendiary, who saw, that, in the general profligacy of the times, the weak were the willing dupes of the wicked. By forming a league with the most abandoned, he flattered himself, that the lowest of mankind, who in better times could not hope to be entrusted with the rank of a common centurion, might boldly aspire to make himself master of the Roman empire.

XVI. An account of all that passed was conveyed to Galba with incredible speed. By his order, all, who were suspected of taking a part in the mad projects of

Digitized by Google

Nymphidius, were seized, and, without further enquiry, or any form of trial, put to death. Cingonius Varro, at that time consul elect, was in the number; and, what was very extraordinary, Mithridates *(a)* the dethroned king of Pontus, who had surrendered to Claudius, and from that time lived at Rome, was hurried to execution, without being heard in his defence. Petronius Turpilianus *(b)* was another unhappy victim. He had been chosen by Nero to command his armies; and, though he never went from Rome to execute his commission, the very appointment was deemed a sufficient crime. These bloody executions were inauspicious in the opening of a new reign. The cruelty of Nero seemed to be renewed, when the people expected a milder government, and a regular administration of law and justice. The fate of Turpilianus filled the city with murmurs of discontent. It was known that Tigellinus presided at the execution; and that a man of worth and honour should bleed under the eye of a detested miscreant, appeared to be a continuation of

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U.C. 821. A. D. 68.

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

the late reign, and the triumph of vice over every virtue.

Galba set out from Spain, proceeding by slow marches, and still wearing the military robe of a general officer, with a dagger *(c)* hanging from his neck down to his breast. Strong suspicion, a sense of injuries, and dark mistrust, with other passions unworthy of a prince, lay lurking in his heart. Before he began his journey, Obultronius Sabinus *(d)*, and Cornelius Marcellus, two governors of provinces in Spain, who had shewn no inclination to his party, were put to death by his order. Betuus Chilo met with the same fate in Gaul. Dispatches were also sent to Garrucianus, in Africa, commanding the immediate execution of Clodius Macer *(e)*, the proprætor of the province, who was known to have concerted measures for a revolt. It happened, however, that Calvia Crispinilla *(f)*, the famous manager of Nero's pleasures, arrived in Africa, and insinuated herself into the secret counsels of the governor. By her advice he formed a reso-

Digitized by Google

lution to establish for himself a new province independent of Rome. Their scheme, for that purpose, was to lay an embargo on all ships loaded with corn, in order to afflict the city of Rome with all the miseries of famine. A legion was also raised: and Macer, at the head of a considerable army, was on the eve of renouncing all subjection to Rome, when Papirius, a centurion sent by order of Galba, gained access to his presence, and stabbed him to the heart.

Fonteius Capito *(g)*, who commanded the legions on the Lower Rhine, was put to death about the same time. It was this officer that sent Julius Civilis *(h)* a prisoner to Rome, during the reign of Nero. The charge was without foundation, and, in time, was the fatal cause of the destructive war, in which Rome was involved by the fierce resentment of that warlike chief. Avarice was the vice of Capito. He was in haste to grow rich, and felt no scruple about the means. Ambition was laid to his charge, but an unguarded expression was the only evidence against him. It

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

happened that he sat in judgement on a soldier accused of a capital crime, and condemned him to suffer death. "Know," said the prisoner, "that I appeal to Cæ-"sar." Capito rose, and, placing himself on a higher seat, told the man, "Now ap-"peal to Cæsar: make your defence in his "presence." The soldier obeyed, and was sent to execution. This transaction was reported to Fabius Valens *(i)*, who commanded a legion in Lower Germany; an officer of acknowledged ability, intrepid, active, and ambitious; eager in the pursuit of honours, and panting to signalize himself by some bold exploit. The opportunity now occurred, and he resolved to seize it. Crispinus, a centurion *(k)*, was devoted to his service. In that man he found a ready assassin, and Fonteius Capito fell a victim. The death of that commander, Valens concluded would be considerable merit with the new emperor. He lost no time, but sent an express to inform Galba of what he had done, with zeal for the service of his sovereign. He added, in the same letter, that the legions on the Upper Rhine had made a tender of the empire to Vir-

Digitized by Google

ginius Rufus, who remained in suspense, and, with affected delays, hesitated about his final answer. Galba received the news of Capito's death with secret satisfaction, but he thought it more prudent to connive, than openly to approve. Virginius was still a dangerous rival. In order to draw him away from the army, and free himself from all danger in that quarter, he invited him to an amicable interview, having secretly appointed Hordeonius Flaccus to succeed to the command of the legions. The stratagem succeeded. The conqueror of Vindex went to the meeting, and found himself the dupe of pretended friendship. He met with a cold reception, very different from what was due to the man who wished to establish the civil authority, and to place the legislative power of the state in the senate only. He lived to be a spectator of the distractions and calamities that followed; and, that he was not an actor in those scenes of blood and horror *(l)*, was the recompense of uncommon virtue.

Galba had no further reason to be alarmed. He saw the armies of Rome

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

willing to acquiesce, and peace in every part of the empire. He, therefore, changed his military robe for the Roman gown, and assumed the name *(m)* of Cæsar. But even in that tide of his affairs, the simplicity of his manners suffered no alteration. The same frugality, the same contempt of pomp and luxury, and the same austerity, still remained. Vinius covered his table with a profusion of luxury; and Otho, who attended the cavalcade into Italy, displayed all the magnificence of Nero's court. Galba still preserved his rules of ancient frugality, and condemned the vain parade *(n)* with inflexible rigour. He shewed himself ready to punish and slow to reward. In his manners no affability, no engaging courtesy. During the whole of his march he never once endeavoured, by an act of condescension, to gain the affections of the people. The army in Italy consisted, at that time, of four different classes of men; namely, the legions, both foot and cavalry, composed chiefly of Roman citizens; the auxiliary forces, drafted from the states in alliance with Rome; the body of marines, levied in the tributary cities, and

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX B. XVII. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

considered as slaves in the service of Rome; and fourthly, the gladiators who were to shed their blood in battle, if the occasion required, or in the circus, for the diversion of the populace. The marines, classed, as above, in the third division, were called forth by Nero, when he projected a war on the borders of the Caspian sea, to be formed into a new legion. The men collected upon that occasion amounted to a prodigious number, and all were quartered in the city. Being informed that Galba was near at hand, they rushed forth in a tumultuous body to the Milvian bridge, about three miles from Rome, where they beset the road, obstructed the emperor's train, and, with violent clamour, demanded a confirmation of their military rank, with an eagle to distinguish their legion, and an allotment of winter-quarters *(o)*. Their application, they were told, was out of season, but might be renewed at a more convenient time and place. The answer was deemed evasive, and nothing short of an absolute refusal. The men were fired with indignation; a mutiny ensued; they advanced sword in hand, deter-

Digitized by Google

APPEN. B. XVI. A. U. C. 821. A. D. 68.

mined to extort by force what they considered as a legal right. Galba was not of a temper to yield to sudden emergencies. He ordered his soldiers to disperse an insolent rabble. The cavalry rushed on to the charge with impetuous fury, and, meeting with a feeble resistance, cut their way with dreadful slaughter. It is said that no less than seven thousand were put to the sword. The rest submitted at discretion, and were afterwards ordered to be decimated.

This tragic catastrophe spread a general consternation. Galba entered the city of Rome through a scene of blood, and men expected nothing less than a renewal of all the cruelties of Nero's reign. He carried with him many virtues, but he had in his train Titus Vinius, Cornelius Laco, and Icelus, his freedman *(p)*; three pernicious ministers, who gained an entire ascendant over a venerable, but indolent, old man, and by their vices occasioned the dreadful calamities, which, in the following year, overwhelmed themselves, their master, and the public.

Digitized by Google

GENEALOGICAL TABLE

OF

THE CÆSARS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

GENEALOGICAL TABLE.

1. Caius Julius Cæsar, descended from the illustrious line of the Julian family, and father of Cæsar the dictator. He served the office of prætor. He, and his brother Lucius Cæsar, died A. U. 670. Julia their sister married C. Marius, who was seven times consul.—Suetonius, Life of Jul. Cæs. s. 1, 6. Pliny the elder, book vii. s. 53. Plutarch, Life of Marius.

2. Aurelia, the wife of C. J. Cæsar, and mother of the dictator; a woman of extraordinary talents and virtue.—Plut. Life of Jul. Cæs. Tacitus, Dialogue of Oratory, s. 28.

3. Caius Julius Cæsar, the dictator; born in the sixth consulship of Marius, A. U. 654; before Christ, 100. He gained

Digitized by Google

a complete victory at Pharsalia, and became emperor of Rome, A. U. 706. He was killed in the capitol by Brutus, Cassius, and other conspirators, A. U. 710. The number slain in his wars is computed at 1,192,000 men. Plutarch says that Cæsar, in his various battles, engaged no less than 3,000,000; that he killed 1,000,000, and took another million prisoners.—Velleius Paterculus, book ii. s. 41. Pliny, book vii. s. 25.

He was called after his death the divine Julius, DIVUS JULIUS.

4. COSSUTIA, Julius Cæsar's first wife, of an equestrian family, and immoderately rich. Cæsar married her when she was young, and was soon divorced.—Suet. Life of Cæsar, s. 1.

5. CORNELIA, Cæsar's second wife. She was the daughter of Cinna, four times consul. Sylla tried in vain to compel J. Cæsar to repudiate her. He spoke her funeral panegyric.—Suet. Life of Cæsar, s. 1, 6. Plutarch, Life of J. Cæsar.

Digitized by Google

6. Julia, daughter of Julius Cæsar by Cornelia. She married Servilius Cæpio, and, being divorced from him, became the wife of Pompey the Great, A. U. 695. She died A. U. 700. Her funeral oration was spoken by Octavius. Honours were instituted to her memory by Julius Cæsar.—Suet. Life of Cæsar, s. 21.

7. Cneius Pompeius Magnus, born A. U. 648. He married Julia, Cæsar's daughter. He entered on the public magistracy at the age of eighteen. He was defeated by Julius Cæsar in the battle of Pharsalia, and put to death in Ægypt, A. U. 706.—Vell. Pat. book ii. s. 29. Plutarch, Life of Pompey.

8. A son of Pompey the Great, by Julia, the daughter of J. Cæsar. Died A. U. 701.—Vell. Pater. book ii. s. 47.

9. A daughter of Pompey, by Julia, Cæsar's daughter. Died A. U. 701.—Plutarch, Life of J. Cæsar.

10. Pompeia, daughter of Quintus

Digitized by Google

Pompeius, grand-daughter of Lucius Sylla, and third wife of Julius Cæsar, who repudiated her on account of a supposed intrigue with Publius Clodius. Being asked what was his reason, he made answer, Cæsar's wife must not only be free from guilt, but also from suspicion.—Suet. Life of Cæsar, s. 6. Plutarch, Life of Cæsar.

11. Calpurnia, daughter of L. Calpurnius Piso, married to J. Cæsar, A. U. 695. After the death of her husband she fled for protection to Marc Antony.—Suet. Life of Cæs. s. 81.

12. Julia, sister of Julius Cæsar, being the daughter of C. J. Cæsar the prætor, and Aurelia his wife. She was married to M. Atius Balbus.—Suet. Life of Augustus, s. 4.

13. Marcus Atius Balbus, married Julia, the sister of Julius Cæsar. He was grandfather to Augustus.—Suet. Life of Aug. s. 4.

14. Atia, daughter of M. Atius Bal-

Digitized by Google

lus, by his wife Julia, the sister of J. Cæsar. She married Caius Octavius, and by him was mother of Augustus.—Suet. Life of Aug. s. 4. Tacit. Dialogue of Orators, s. 28.

15. Caius Octavius, husband of Atia, the daughter of M. Atius Balbus, by Julia, sister of Julius Cæsar. Octavius, afterwards the emperor Augustus, was, of course, grand-nephew to Julius Cæsar.—Suet. Life of Aug. s. 3, 4, 5.

16. Octavia, daughter of Atia and Caius Octavius, and sister to Augustus. She was promised in marriage to Faustus Sylla, but married Claudius Marcellus. After his death she married Marc Antony. She was a woman of exemplary virtue, and great literary accomplishments. She died A. U. 743 Augustus delivered her funeral panegyric.—Suet. Life of Jul. Cæs. s. 27.

17. Claudius Marcellus, husband of Octavia, and brother-in-law to Augustus. He was consul A. U. 704. Though nearly

Digitized by Google

related to Cæsar the dictator, he was always an enemy to his cause.—Suet. Life of Jul. Cæs. s. 27.

18. Marcus Marcellus, son of Octavia, the sister of Augustus, and, consequently, nephew to Augustus. A youth of great expectations, highly esteemed by his uncle, and by him intended to be next in succession to the imperial dignity. He died prematurely A. U. 731. Augustus paid distinguished honours to his memory, and Virgil has made him immortal.—Tacit. Annal. ii. s. 41. Annal. iii. s. 64. Virgil, Æneid vi. ver. 883.

19. Pompeia, daughter of Sextus Pompeius, promised in marriage to Marcus Marcellus, A. U. 715.

Julia, daughter of Augustus by his wife Scribonia, married Marcus Marcellus, A.U. 729, two years before his death.—Dio Cassius, book xlviii.

20. Marcella the elder, daughter of

Digitized by Google

Claudius Marcellus by his wife Octavia, and sister to the last-mentioned Marcellus. She was first married to Apuleius, and afterwards to Valerius Messala.—Suet. Life of Aug. s. 53.

21. APULEIUS, husband of Marcella the elder. He is thought to have been the son of Sextus Apuleius, who was consul A. U. 725.—Dio Cassius, book liv.

22. APULEIA VARILLA, daughter of Marcella the elder by her husband Apuleius. She was also grand-niece to Augustus. Being condemned for adultery A. U. 770, she was banished two hundred miles from Rome.—Tacit. Annal. ii. s. 50.

23. M. VALERIUS MESSALA BARBATUS, second husband of Marcella the elder. He was consul A. U. 742.—Suetonius, Life of Augustus, s. 63. Life of Claudius, s. 26.

24. M. VALERIUS MESSALA, son of Valerius Messala Barbatus and of Marcella

Digitized by Google

the elder. He was father of the famous Messalina.—Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 26.

25. Domitia Lepida, daughter of Antonia the younger, by her husband Lucius Domitius Ænobarbus. She was the wife of the last-mentioned Valerius Messala, and mother of Messalina; a woman of debauched and profligate manners, and a violent impetuous spirit: in point of beauty, riches, and vice, the rival of Agrippina, Nero's mother. She was condemned to death A. U. 807.—Tacit. Annal. xi. s. 37. Annal. xii. s. 64. See Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 26. Life of Nero, s. 7.

26. Valeria Messalina, daughter of Valerius Messala and Domitia Lepida. She was wife to the emperor Claudius; a woman of furious and till then unheard of lewdness. While Claudius was at Ostia, she had the hardiness openly to celebrate her nuptials with Silius, and for that unparalleled crime was put to death A. U. 801. —Tacit. Annal. xi. s. 26. Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 26.

Digitized by Google

27. MARCELLA the younger, daughter of Claudius Marcellus and Octavia, sister to Augustus. She was first married to M. Vipsanius Agrippa, and afterwards to M. Julius Antonius.—Suetonius, Life of Augustus, s. 63. Plutarch, Life of Marc Antony.

For M. VIPSANIUS AGRIPPA, see No. 47.

28. THE issue of Vipsanius Agrippa, by his first wife Marcella, before he was married to Julia, the daughter of Augustus by his wife Scribonia.—Suet. Life of Aug. s. 63.

29. MARCUS JULIUS ANTONIUS, son of Marc Antony the triumvir and Fulvia his wife. He married Marcella the younger, when repudiated by Agrippa. He was consul A. U. 744; a man of libidinous passions. He was put to death for his adulterous commerce with Julia, the daughter of Augustus. The ode of Horace, *Pindarum quisquis studet æmulari*, is addressed to him.—Tacit. Annal. iii. s. 18. Annal. iv. s. 44. Horace, book iv. ode 2.

Digitized by Google

30. Lucius Antonius, son of M. Julius Antonius by Marcella the younger. On account of his father's guilt with Julia, he was sent in his infancy to Marseilles, under a pretence of education, but, in fact, to a place of exile. He died A. U. 778.—Tacit. Annal. iv. s. 44.

31. Marc Antony, the triumvir, son of Marcus Antonius the celebrated orator. He was the second husband of Octavia, sister to Augustus, A. U. 714; but being in love with Cleopatra, he repudiated Octavia A. U. 722. After the assassination of Julius Cæsar, he seized the public treasure, which was deposited *in the temple of Ops*. He was at all times a turbulent and dangerous citizen; during the triumvirate, headlong, furious, and oppressive. The rage, with which he pushed on the proscription, rendered him detestable. The supreme power was often within his reach, but all his actions proved him unworthy of that elevation. He was defeated at Actium A. U. 724. The murder of Cicero consigned his name to eternal infamy. By the manner of his death he effaced much

Digitized by Google

of the shame that branded his former conduct.—See Velleius Paterculus, book ii. s. 60 and 87. Pliny the elder, book vii. s. 45. Plutarch, Life of Antony. Cicero, Philippic Orations.

The inscriptions of him on medals are, *Marcus Antonius, Marci Filius, Marci Nepos, Augur, Imperator, Consul designatus iterum et tertium, Triumvir Reipublicæ constituendæ.*

32. ANTONIA the elder, daughter of Antony the triumvir by Octavia sister to Augustus. She married L. Domitius Ænobarbus. She is called by Tacitus, Antonia the younger, which makes it probable that Marc Antony had a former daughter, called Antonia, by his wife Fulvia.—See Tacit. Annal. iv. s. 44. Suet. Life of Nero, s. 5. Plutarch, Life of Marc Antony.

33. LUCIUS DOMITIUS ÆNOBARBUS, son of Cneius Domitius, one of the conspirators against Julius Cæsar, and husband of Antonia the elder; a man of an impetuous temper, violent, proud, extravagant,

Digitized by Google

and cruel. He commanded in Germany, and marched his army beyond the Elbe (Albis); and having penetrated farther than any Roman had done before him, he obtained the honours of a triumph. He died A. U. 778. Suet. Life of Nero, s. 4. Tacit. Annal. iv. s. 44.

34. Cneius Domitius Ænobarbus, son of the last-mentioned L. D. Ænobarbus, by Antonia the elder. He married Agrippina, the daughter of Germanicus, A. U. 781; was consul A. U. 785. His life was a series of evil deeds. He was the father of Nero, and was used to say, that from himself and Agrippina nothing good or valuable could be born.—Suet. Life of Nero, s. 5. Tacit. Annal. iv. s. 75.

For Agrippina, his wife, see No. 93.

35. Lucius Domitius Nero, the sixth Roman emperor, son of Cneius Domitius Ænobarbus by Agrippina the daughter of Germanicus. She was grand-daughter to the famous Agrippa, by Julia the daughter of Augustus. Nero was born 15th De-

Digitized by Google

cember, A. U. 790, the detestable offspring of two pernicious parents. He was called simply Domitius, till by the adoption of Claudius, A. U. 803, he passed into the Claudian family, and took the name of Nero. He began his reign, A. U. 807, with such favourable circumstances, as, for a time, gave promise of a virtuous prince. His enormities, afterwards, delivered him down to the execration of posterity. The burning of Rome was imputed to him. The Christian religion has to boast, that the foe of human kind was the enemy of her moral doctrine. He was a burthen to himself, and detested by all orders of men. He was condemned to die *more majorum*, by a decree of the senate. He escaped a public execution, and died in a dastardly manner by his own hand, A. U. 821, A. D. 68. By his death the race of the Cæsars became extinct.—Suet. Life of Nero, s. 6. Tacit. Annal. xii. s. 25; and see Appendix to Annals, book xvi. Pliny, book xxii. s. 22 and 46.

The inscriptions on medals are, *Nero Claudius, Divi Claudii Filius, Cæsar, Au-*

Digitized by Google

gustus, Germanicus, Pontifex Maximus, Imperator, Tribunitiâ Potestate Pater Patriæ.

36. OCTAVIA, daughter of the emperor Claudius by Messalina. She was born A. U. 795. Britannicus was her brother. She was contracted to Lucius Silanus, but married to Nero A. U. 806; worthy of better times, and a better husband. Nero repudiated her for the sake of Poppæa. She was banished to the island of Pandataria, and there put to death, A. U. 815.—Tacit. Annal. xii. s. 3, 25; and Annal. xiv. s. 60, 64. Dio Cassius, book lxi.

For BRITANNICUS, her brother, see No. 108.

37. POPPÆA SABINA, daughter of Titus Ollius by Poppæa Sabina. She was married first to Rufius Crispinus: 2dly, to Marcus Salvius Otho, afterwards emperor; and at length to Nero, A. U. 815. The vices of her character resembled those of the emperor. He loved her tenderly, yet killed her by a kick on her womb when she was with child, A. U. 818. Her body was not

Digitized by Google

burnt, but filled with spices, and deposited in the monument of the Cæsars. Three years after her death, Nero dedicated a temple to her memory, with an inscription, *To Sabina the Goddess Venus—Sabinæ Deæ Veneri.*—Tacit. Annal. xiii. s. 45; Annal. xvi. s. 6. Suet. Life of Nero, s. 35. Dio Cassius, book lxiii.

38. Claudia Augusta, daughter of Nero and Poppæa, born at Antium A. U. 816. She was soon after her birth dignified with the title of *Augusta.* She died within four months, to the great grief of Nero. She was canonized a goddess by a decree of the senate. Tacit. Annal. xv. s. 23. Suet. Life of Nero, s. 35.

Her inscription on medals is, Diva Claudia Neronis Filia; *The Goddess Claudia, Daughter of Nero.*

39. Statilia Messalina, who drew her lineage through several descents from Statilius Taurus. She was the third wife of Nero, who, to possess her erson, murdered her first husband Atticus Vestinus

Digitized by Google

A. U. 818.—Suet. Life of Nero, s. 35. Tacit. Annal. xv. s. 68.

40. Domitia, daughter of Antonia the elder by Lucius Ænobarbus; aunt to Nero, and the wife of Passienus Crispus. Nero destroyed her by poison A. U. 812.—Tacit. Annal. xiii. s. 19, 21. Quintilian, book vi. s. 1.

For Passienus Crispus, see No. 94.

41. Caius Appius Junius Silanus. He was governor of Spain. By the desire of Claudius he married Domitia Lepida, the mother of Messalina, and was soon after put to death by order of that emperor, A. U. 795.—Dio Cassius, book lx.

42. Antonia the younger, second daughter of Antony the triumvir by Octavia sister of Augustus. She married Nero Drusus, the brother of Tiberius, and was the mother of Germanicus; a woman distinguished by her beauty, and no less by her virtue. She survived Drusus, her husband, many years, leading an exemplary

Digitized by Google

life in a state of widowhood, and by the whole tenour of her conduct almost eclipsing the lustre of her ancestors.—Pliny, book vii. s. 19. Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 1. Tacit. Annal. iii. s. 3. Annal. xi. s. 3. Plutarch, Life of Marc Antony. Valerius Maximus, book iv. s. 3.

43. Caius Octavius Cæsar, Augustus, emperor of Rome. He was the son of Caius Octavius by his wife Atia, who was niece to Julius Cæsar. He was born 23d September, A. U. 691. At the age of nineteen he took the lead in the civil wars, and, in three years after, not one of the conspirators against Julius Cæsar (who had adopted him for his son) survived the fury of the destructive sword. Sextus Pompeius was totally defeated in a naval engagement off the coast of Sicily. Lepidus, one of the triumvirate, was dismantled of his power; and Marc Antony was overthrown at the battle of Actium. After those events, Octavius was the only surviving chief of the Julian party. He became emperor of Rome, A. U. C. 724.

Digitized by Google

During the whole course of his reign, pacific measures were the object of his policy. Letters flourished, and men of genius met with encouragement. By his popular acts he gained the affections of the people, with the title of AUGUSTUS, the FATHER OF HIS COUNTRY. Scythia, Sarmatia, the Garamantes and Bactrians, India, and the people called the SERES, submitted to his authority, and sent their ambassadors to settle the terms of a general peace. At Rome, and the capital cities of the provinces, temples, orders of priesthood, sacerdotal colleges, were dedicated to him, not only after his death, but, in many places, during his life. He died at Nola on the 18th of August, A. U. 767. His character, strictly examined, was more splendid for his policy than his virtues. He owed his elevation to the vices of Lepidus and Antony, and the abilities of Vipsanius Agrippa; but it redounds to his praise, that what he gained by the prudence and valour of others, he was able to support, by a well-judged system of policy, during a space of four and forty years.

Digitized by Google

It was said of him, that he found the city of Rome made with brick, and he changed it to marble. Though deified, even during his life in some parts of the empire, he was taught by various incidents, that he was no more than man.—See Suet. Life of Augustus. Tacit. book i. of the Annals; book xiii. s. 6. Florus, book iv. chap. xii. Aurelius Victor, chap. i. Pliny, book vii. s. 45. Seneca, de Consolatione, 34.

Inscriptions on Ancient Medals:

Before his elevation to the supreme power, *Octavius Cæsar, Son of the deified Julius, Imperator, Triumvir for the Purpose of restoring the Commonwealth, Consul, the Assertor of public Liberty.*

After his accession to the empire, *Cæsar, Augustus, Son of the deified Julius Cæsar, Imperator, Consul, chief Pontiff, and, with the tribunitian Power, Father of his Country.*

After his death, *Divus Augustus*, the deified Augustus.

Digitized by Google

44. Clodia, daughter of Publius Clodius by his wife Fulvia, and daughter-in-law to Antony the triumvir. In order to conciliate terms of peace, Augustus married her, when she was yet of tender years; but a quarrel taking place with Fulvia, her mother, Augustus repudiated her in her virgin state.—Suet. Life of Aug. s. 62.

45. Scribonia, sister of Lucius Scribonius Libo, and wife of Augustus. She had been married twice before to two men of consular rank, and by one of them, whose name was Scipio, she had a daughter named Cornelia. Augustus repudiated Scribonia A. U. 715, and Livia, in a few years afterwards, succeeded to the embraces of the emperor of Rome.—Suet. Life of Aug. s. 63, 69. Dio, book xlviii. Propertius, book iv. eleg. 2.

46. Julia, daughter of Augustus, by his wife Scribonia, born A. U. 715. She was married, first, to Marcellus; secondly, to Agrippa; and thirdly, to Tiberius; a woman of dissolute conduct, libidinous passions, and abandoned infamy. On ac-

Digitized by Google

count of her adulterous intrigues, she was banished by Augustus to the island of Pandataria A. U. 752. She was left there by Tiberius, to pine in want and misery. She died A. U. 767.—Pliny, book vii. s. 45. Dio, book lv. Tacit. Annal. i. s. 53. Vell. Paterculus, book ii. s. 100.

For her first husband, MARCUS MARCELLUS, see No. 18.

47. MARCUS VIPSANIUS AGRIPPA; a man of low extraction, in his manners unpolished, even to a degree of rusticity. For those defects he made ample atonement by superior qualities; in war, a great commander; and through life a man of unblemished integrity. He gained signal victories both by land and sea, and by his brilliant success established Augustus on the imperial throne. A stranger to letters and the fine arts, he was, notwithstanding, the friend of science. At a time when geographical knowledge had made little or no progress, he framed a map of the world, and presented it to the public. Not only Rome but Italy was adorned, under his di-

Digitized by Google

rection, with public buildings no less useful than magnificent. Augustus, to shew a grateful sense of his services and his merit, raised him to three several consulships, and even made him his associate in the tribunitian power. On the death of Marcus Marcellus (see No. 18), Augustus chose him for his son-in-law, and gave him in marriage his daughter Julia, then a widow, A. U. 733. Agrippa, though a new man, had the art of rising in the world with superior dignity. He died A. U. 742, in the fifty-first year of his age. Augustus spoke his funeral panegyric.—Tacit. Annal. i. s. 3. Pliny, book iii. s. 2; book vii. s. 8; book xxxv. s. 4. Dio, book liv. Vell. Paterculus, book ii. s. 96.

He was called in ancient medals, *Marcus Agrippa, Son of Lucius, Consul three times, Commander of the Fleet, and Præfect of the Sea-coast.*

48. Caius Cæsar, son of Agrippa and Julia, born A. U. 734; adopted by Augustus as his son, prince of the Roman youth, and consul elect. He was prematurely cut

Digitized by Google

off, on his return from Armenia, A. U. 757. Tacit. Annal. i. s. 3. Dio, book liv.

He was married to Livia, the sister of Germanicus.—Tacit. Annal. iv. s. 40.

For LIVIA, his wife, see No. 71.

49. LUCIUS CÆSAR, son of Agrippa and Julia, brother to Caius Cæsar, born A. U. 737; adopted by Augustus into the Cæsarian family; styled prince of the Roman youth; and declared consul elect. He died at Marseilles on his way to join the army in Spain, in the month of August, A. U. 754. Tacit. Annal. i. s. 3.

In ancient medals, both brothers are called, *Caius and Lucius Cæsars, Sons of Augustus, Consuls elect, Princes of the Roman Youth.*

50. MARCUS AGRIPPA POSTHUMUS, son of Agrippa and Julia; brother to Caius and Lucius; born after his father's death, A. U. 742. He was adopted by Augustus A. U. 757, and soon after, on account of

Digitized by Google

his uncouth manners, and stupid ferocity, banished to the island of Planasia. No kind of guilt could be imputed to him; no disgraceful or flagitious action was laid to his charge; and for that reason, Augustus, towards the end of his life, began to relent. He intended to restore him to his rank, and, it is said, made a voyage to the isle of Planasia for the purpose of a reconciliation. Augustus, however, did not live to carry his design into execution. Agrippa Posthumus was cut off by order of Tiberius, who made that murder the first act of his reign, A. U. 767.—Dio, book liv. Velleius Paterculus, book ii. s. 104. Tacit. Annals, book i. s. 3, 6. Pliny, book vii. s. 45.

51. Agrippina, daughter of Agrippa and Julia; grand-daughter to Augustus, and wife of Germanicus; a woman of noble qualities, an exalted spirit, and unconquerable chastity. Elate with the pride of virtue, and conscious of her illustrious birth, she scorned to bend to the arrogance of Livia, the mother of Tiberius. She was banished to the isle of Pandataria, and after suffering every barbarous outrage

Digitized by Google

from the cruelty of Tiberius, died in misery A. U. 786.—Tacit. Annal. iv. s. 12. Annal. vi. s. 25. Annal. xiv. s. 63. See supplement to book v. of the Annals, s. 5.

For GERMANICUS, her husband, see No. 81.

52. JULIA, daughter of Agrippa and Julia; sister to Agrippina, and granddaughter to Augustus. She married Lucius Æmilius Paulus, and, in all kinds of excess and vicious debauchery, distinguished herself as the rival of her mother. In the reign of Augustus, she was condemned for her adulterous practices, and banished to the isle of Trimetus, A. U. 761. She died in exile A. U. 781.—Tacit. Annal. iv. s. 71.

53. LUCIUS ÆMILIUS PAULUS, son of Paulus Æmilius Lepidus and his wife Cornelia. The father was censor A. U. 732. Lucius the son married Julia, the daughter of Agrippa and Julia.—Suet. Life of Augustus, s. 64. Dio, book liv.

Digitized by Google

54. Marcus Æmilius Lepidus, son of Lucius Æmilius Lepidus and Julia the daughter of Agrippa. He married Drusilla, and committed adultery and incest with her sisters. His vices endeared him to Caligula. He was condemned for treasonable practices, and put to death A. U. 792. Caligula, upon that occasion, gave a donative to the soldiers, and dedicated to Mars the Avenger three swords, which had been prepared by the conspirators.—Dio, book lix. Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 24 and 36. Tacit. Annal. xiv. s. 2.

55. Æmilia Lepida, the daughter of Lucius Æmilius Paulus, and Julia, the daughter of Agrippa and Julia, consequently grand-daughter to Augustus. She was contracted to Claudius, afterwards emperor, when he was extremely young; and afterwards married to Junius Silanus.—Suet. Life of Claud. s. 26. Pliny, book vii. s. 13.

56. Junius Silanus, the husband of the last-mentioned Æmilia Lepida. No-

Digitized by Google

thing of him can be said with certainty; but it is probable that he was the Marcus Silanus who was joint consul with Lucius Norbanus Flaccus, A. U. 772.—Tacit. Annal. ii. s. 59.

57. Marcus Junius Silanus, son of Junius Silanus and Æmilia Lepida, born in the year in which Augustus died, A. U. 767.—Pliny, book vii. s. 13. He was a man of an unblemished character, but so inactive, that Caligula called him *The Golden Calf*. He was proconsul of Asia, and, by Nero's order, taken off by poison, A. U. 807.—Tacit. Annal. xiii. s. 1.

58. The wife of Marcus Junius Silanus, and the mother of Lucius Silanus Torquatus. The name is not to be found in any Historian.

59. Lucius Silanus Torquatus, son of Marcus Junius Silanus, who was great-grandson to Augustus. Without being charged with any crime, obnoxious only on account of his illustrious birth and the

Digitized by Google

modesty of his youth; he was put to death by Nero, A. U. 818.—Tacit. Annal. xvi. s. 7, 8, 9.

60. Lucius Junius Silanus, son of Junius Silanus and Æmilia Lepida (see No. 55 and 56). The emperor Claudius had promised him his daughter Octavia in marriage, A. U. 794, but soon after broke off the match, and left Silanus to choose his mode of death, A. U. 802.—Dio, book lx. Tacit. Annal. xii. s. 3, 8.

61. Junius Silanus Torquatus, son of Junius Silanus and Æmilia Lepida, who was great-grand-daughter to Augustus. A pedigree derived from the Junian family, and rendered still more illustrious by his relation to Augustus, made him obnoxious to the jealousy of Nero. He died by that emperor's order, A. U. 817. Both he and Lucius Silanus Torquatus were cut off in the month of June, for which reason the name was changed to that of Germanicus. —Tacit. Annal. xv. s. 35. Annal. xvi. s. 8 and 12. Dio, book lxii.

Digitized by Google

62. JUNIA CALVINA, daughter of Junius Silanus and Æmilia Lepida. She was married to Vitellius, who was afterwards emperor. Distinguished by her beauty and illustrious birth, she preserved an unblemished character, but provoked her enemies by a fierce and uncomplying spirit. By the malice and insidious arts of Agrippina the younger, she was banished out of Italy, but recalled by Nero A. U. 812. She lived to the time of Vespasian. —Tacit. Annal. xii. s. 4 and 8. Annal. xiii. s. 12. Suet. Life of Vesp. s. 23.

63. VITELLIUS, son of Lucius Vitellius the censor and his wife Sextilia. He married Junia Calvina, and was consul A. U. 801. Upon some dissension between him and his wife, a divorce took place some time before A. U. 802.—Tacit. Annal. xi. s. 23. Annal. xii. s. 4. Suet. Life of Vitellius, s. 3 and 18.

64. LEPIDA, daughter of Junius Silanus and Æmilia Lepida. She was married to Caius Cassius, governor of Syria. An accusation alleging various crimes was sub-

Digitized by Google

orned against her, but referred to the judgement of Nero, A. U. 818.—Tacit. Annal. xvi. s. 8, 9.

65. Caius Cassius, governor of Syria, and husband of Lepida. He was celebrated for his superior knowledge of the laws; but being charged with having, among the images of his ancestors, the picture or statue of the famous Cassius, with an inscription, *To the Chief of Party*, he was banished to the island of Sardinia, A. U. 818.—Tacit. Annal. xii. s. 11, 12. Annal. xvi. s. 8, 9.

66. Livia, called also Livia Drusilla, and, after the death of Augustus, Julia Augusta. She was the daughter of Livius Drusus Claudianus. Her first husband was Tiberius Claudius Nero: being divorced from him, she married Augustus A. U. 716. A woman of illustrious birth; elegant in her form and manners; of high ambition, and an overbearing spirit. She had the skill to manage the gentle arts of Augustus, and the dark dissimulation of Tiberius; a complying and

Digitized by Google

obliging wife, and afterwards an imperious mother. Her enmity to Germanicus and his wife Agrippina was subtle, close, and unrelenting. She died A. U. 782, at the age of 86.—Velleius Pat. book ii. s. 75. Suet. Life of Tiberius, s. 3 and 4. Dio, book xlviii. Tacit. Annal. book v. s. 1.

Her inscriptions on ancient medals: *Livia Augusta, Julia, Augusta, Mother of her Country.*

After her death: *The deified Livia, Wife of the deified Augustus, the deified Julia Augusta.*

67. Tiberius Claudius Nero, the first husband of Livia, and by her the father of Tiberius, afterwards emperor, and of Nero Claudius Drusus (for whom see No. 79). He obtained the dignities of prætor and pontiff; a man of brilliant talents and extensive learning. He attached himself to Antony the triumvir; and after the defeat of that party, he withdrew with his wife Livia and Tiberius, then an infant about two years old, into Sicily, A. U. 714.

Digitized by Google

Livia fled from Augustus, her destined husband, and Tiberius from his future father by adoption. Tiberius Claudius Nero made his peace with Augustus, and resigned his wife A. U. 716. He died three years after, A. U. 719.—Vell. Pat. book ii. s. 75. Suet. Life of Tiberius, s. 4, 6. Dio, book xlvii.

68. Tiberius Nero, son of Tiberius Claudius Nero by Livia his wife, born 16th November, A. U. 712; adopted by Augustus A. U. 757, and emperor of Rome A. U. 767. He died on the 17th of March A. U. 790, after a reign of three and twenty years. Julius Cæsar subdued his country; Augustus cherished the conquered; and Tiberius made them crouch in bondage. He established slavery, and despised the servile spirit of the men that submitted with passive obedience. He hated eminent virtue, and was at the same time the enemy of vice. Such jarring elements have been rarely mixed in the composition of one man: fluctuating between good and evil, and by turns inclined to each, he did every thing by fits and sud-

Digitized by Google

den starts of passion. Before he rose to the supreme power, he distinguished himself by his warlike spirit. When master of the Roman world, dissimulation was the prominent feature of his character. When he had waded far in guilt and flagitious deeds, he lay *on the torture of the mind in restless ecstasy*. Goaded by his conscience, and alarmed by constant suspicions, he fled from danger to the isle of Capreæ, but could not fly from himself. He was often heard to utter a most horrible wish, expressed in a Greek verse:

Εμοῦ θανόντος γαῖα μιχθήτω πυρί.

Me mortuo, terra misceatur igni.

"At my death let the earth be involved in "flames." He called Priam the happiest of men, because his kingdom perished with him.—Vell. Pat. book ii. s. 75. Tacit. in the six first Annals, *passim*. Pliny, book xxviii. s. 2.

Inscriptions on ancient medals: *Tiberius Cæsar, Augustus, Son of the deified Augus-*

Digitized by Google

tus, Imperator, Augur, Chief Pontiff, vested with the Tribunitian Power.

69. VIPSANIA AGRIPPINA, daughter of Marcus Vipsanius Agrippa by his first wife Pomponia, who was the grand-daughter of Atticus, to whom Cicero addressed the well-known collection of letters. Vipsania Agrippina was first married to Tiberius, the emperor, but by him unwillingly repudiated during her pregnancy, to make way for a match with Julia, the daughter of Augustus.—Tacit. Annal. book i. s. 12. Suet. Life of Tiberius, s. 7. Dio, book liv. After her divorce, she married Asinius Gallus, the son of Asinius Pollio, the consul and celebrated orator, the favourite of Augustus, and, what is now of more consequence, celebrated by Horace and Virgil. Of all the children of Agrippa, she is the only one that died a natural death, A. U. 773. Tacit. Annal. book iii. s. 19.

For ASINIUS GALLUS, see Tacit. Annal. book i. s. 8.

Digitized by Google

70. Drusus Cæsar, son of Tiberius by Vipsania Agrippina, who was repudiated in her pregnancy. He was born A. U. 739; a youth of a towering spirit, impatient of an equal, addicted to liquor, and in that vice the rival of his father. He married Livia, otherwise called Livilla, who was debauched by Sejanus, and drawn into a plot against her husband's life. Drusus had been three times consul, and was every day rising to eminence in the state, when Sejanus put an end to his days by poison, A. U. 776.—Tacit. Annal. book i. s. 55; book iii. s. 56; book iv. s. 3 and 8. Pliny, book xiv. s. 22.

Inscriptions on ancient medals: *Drusus Cæsar Son of Tiberius, Grandson to the deified Augustus, Pontiff, Consul, vested with Tribunitian Power.*

71. Livia, or Livilla, daughter of Nero Claudius Drusus (see No. 79) by his wife Antonia the younger (see No. 42). She was sister to Germanicus, and also Claudius the emperor. Her first husband was Caius, the son of Agrippa; after his

Digitized by Google

death she married Drusus the son of Tiberius. Sejanus seduced her affections from her husband. Engaged in a course of adultery with that flagitious minister, she hoped to rise with her paramour to the imperial dignity, and with that ambitious view conspired against her husband. Her guilt being afterwards fully detected, she was put to death by order of Tiberius (see Supplement to Annals, book v. s. 38, 39); and by a decree of the senate, her pictures and statues were all destroyed, and her memory branded with infamy.—Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 1. Life of Tiberius, s. 62. Tacit. Annal. book iv. s. 3 and 40; book vi. s. 2. Dio, book lviii.

72. Tiberius, son of Drusus Cæsar (see No. 70) and Livilla (No. 71), grandson to Tiberius the emperor, born with a twin-brother A. U. 772. Tiberius was so elated with joy on that occasion, that he boasted of the birth of twins, as an event which had never happened to any Roman of equal rank. Caligula deprived him of the succession and his life, A. U. 790.—Tacit. Annal. book ii. s. 84. Dio, book lix.

Digitized by Google

73. The twin-brother of Tiberius (No. 72), the son of Drusus and Livia, or Livilla, died when about four years old, A. U. 776.—Tacit. Annal. book ii. s. 84; book iv. s. 15. His name is no where mentioned.

74. Julia, daughter of Drusus Cæsar (No. 70) and Livia (No. 71), married first to Nero Cæsar, son of Germanicus and Agrippina, and afterwards to Rubellius Blandus. She was cut off by the malice of Messalina A. U. 796.—Tacit. Annal. book iii. s. 29; book vi. s. 27; book xiii. s. 19 and 32. Dio, book lx.

For Nero Cæsar, son of Germanicus and Agrippina, the husband of Julia, see No. 82.

75. Rubellius Blandus, son of a Roman knight, and the second husband of Julia, the daughter of Drusus (see No. 70). He was married to her A. U. 786.—Tacit. Annal. book vi. s. 27. Dio, book lviii.

76. Rubellius Plautus, son of Ru-

Digitized by Google

bellius Blandus and his wife Julia. The popular voice marked him out a proper person to succeed to the imperial dignity, and for that reason he was put to death by Nero A. U. 815.—Tacit. Annal. book xiii. s. 19. book xiv. s. 22 and 58.

77. Antistia Pollutia, daughter of Lucius Antistius Vetus, and wife of Rubellius Plautus (No. 76). She was put to death with her father and Sextia, her mother-in-law, A. U. 818. Her crime was, that, while she lived, Nero considered her and her family as a living reproach for the murder of her husband Rubellius Plautus.—Tacit. Annal. book xvi. s. 10 and 11.

78. A son of Tiberius the emperor by Julia, the daughter of Augustus (see No. 46). He was born at Aquileia, and died in his infancy A. U. 747. His name is no where mentioned.—Suet. Life of Tiberius, s. 7. Dio, book lv.

79. Nero Claudius Drusus, son of Tiberius Claudius Nero (see No. 67) and Livia, afterwards married to Augustus.

Digitized by Google

Tiberius the emperor was his elder brother. He was born A. U. 716. A youth, says Velleius Paterculus, of as many virtues as prudence can acquire, or human nature can admit. The fine ode of Horace, *Qualem ministrum fulminis alitem*, book iv. ode 4, written in the year of Rome 743, displays his military character in the brightest colours. He rose to the highest civil offices, such as prætor, ædile, and consul. He commanded the Roman army in Germany, and for his victories obtained the name of GERMANICUS. He was father of the famous Germanicus by Antonia the younger (see No. 42). He died A. U. 745; the pride of the Claudian family, and the favourite of the Roman people. Augustus spoke his funeral panegyric, and in his speech offered up a fervent prayer to the gods, that all future Cæsars might resemble him, and that his own death, whenever it should happen, might be equally honourable and as sincerely lamented.—Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 1. Life of Tiberius, s. 4. Dio, book lv. Valerius Maximus, book iv. s. 3, No. 3.

Digitized by Google

Inscription on ancient coins: *Nero Claudius Drusus, Germanicus, Imperator.*

For ANTONIA the younger, the wife of Drusus, see No. 42.

80. SONS of Drusus and Antonia. They died before A. U. 745, and their names are now unknown.—Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 1.

81. GERMANICUS CÆSAR, son of Nero Claudius Drusus (No. 79) by Antonia the younger (No. 42), the worthiest son of the worthiest parents. Tiberius, by the command of Augustus, adopted him A. U. 757, but afterwards, when possessed of the supreme power, beheld him with a malignant eye. He died on his return from a tour in Egypt, not without strong suspicions of being poisoned by the contrivance of Livia, the mother of Tiberius, and the villainy of Piso and Plancina, A. U. 772, in the thirty-first year of his age. The funeral ceremony was performed at Antioch. Germanicus succeeded to his father in the

Digitized by Google

affections of the Roman people. Of gentle manners, mild and gracious to all, he was beheld with pleasure, and heard with applause. Ambition, if we except the fair desire of being distinguished by his virtues, had no influence on his conduct. Undebauched by pleasure, he discharged all the duties of an upright citizen and an able officer. He commanded the Roman legions in Germany; in war victorious, and in peace moderate to the vanquished. Possessed of great accomplishments, he was in nothing inferior to Alexander, and free from the vices of that warlike chief. He was on the side of virtue greatly his superior. Rome deplored his death, and with him lost all hopes of seeing the old constitution restored. Foreign nations paid their tribute of respect to his memory.—Tacit. Annal. book i. s. 3, 33, 34, 42, &c.; book ii. s. 72, 73. Dio, book lv.

Inscriptions on ancient coins: *Germanicus Cæsar, Son of Tiberius Augustus, Grandson to the deified Augustus, Consul.*

After his death, in the reign of his son

Caligula: *Germanicus Cæsar, Father of Cæsar Augustus, the deified Germanicus.*

For AGRIPPINA, his wife, see No. 51.

82. NERO CÆSAR, son of Germanicus and Agrippina. He married Julia, daughter of Drusus the son of Tiberius (see No. 70), A. U. 773. By the wicked arts of Sejanus he was banished to the isle of Pontia, and there put to death A. U. 784.—Tacit. Annal. book iv. s. 59, 60; book v. s. 3, 4. Suet. Life of Tiberius, s. 54. Dio, book lviii.

For JULIA, the wife of Nero Cæsar, see No. 74.

83. DRUSUS CÆSAR, son of Germanicus and Agrippina, brother to Nero Cæsar and Caligula, afterwards emperor. He married Æmilia Lepida, who was induced by Sejanus to betray her husband. Deluded himself by the arts of that evil minister, he conspired against the life of his brother, Nero Cæsar. He was imprisoned at Rome by order of Tiberius, and died in confine-

Digitized by Google

ment A. U. 786.—Tacit. Annal. book iv. s. 60; book vi. s. 23, 24. Dio, book lviii.

Inscriptions on ancient coins: *Nero Cæsar, Drusus Cæsar, Duumviri.*

84. ÆMILIA LEPIDA, daughter of Manius Lepidus, and wife of Drusus Cæsar (No. 83). She was engaged in an adulterous commerce with Sejanus, and suborned by that ambitious upstart to carry a clandestine charge against her husband to the ear of Tiberius. Notwithstanding her crimes, she was protected during her father's life; but being afterwards prosecuted by the race of informers, she put an end to her days A. U. 789.—Tacit. Annal. book iv. s. 20; book vi. s. 27, 40.

85. CAIUS CÆSAR, son of Germanicus and Agrippina; a youth of engaging manners, and a promising disposition. He died prematurely in the bloom of life, much regretted by Augustus.—Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 7 and 8.

86. CAIUS CÆSAR, better known by the

Digitized by Google

name of CALIGULA, fourth emperor of Rome, the son of Germanicus and Agrippina. He was born at Antium 31st August, in the consulship of Germanicus and Fonteius Capito, A. U. 765. He practised the arts of dissimulation during the life of Tiberius, and had the skill to conceal his real character. Having obtained the sovereign power, he threw off the mask, and shewed himself a monster of vice and cruelty. He wished with impious arrogance to be worshipped as a god, and was at the same time a tyrant of savage ferocity, the scourge of human kind. His delight in blood was so keen and ardent, that he was often heard to express his wish, *that the Roman people had but one neck, that he might at a blow destroy the whole race.* He dissipated in less than a year the whole treasure left by Tiberius, computed to be an immense sum. Nor can this be wondered at in a man who spent for one dinner a hundred thousand sesterces. Costly and effeminate in his dress, he was so extravagant as to appear in shoes composed of pearl. He was slain by Cassius Chereа, tribune of a prætorian cohort,

Digitized by Google

on the fourth day of the Palatine games, A. U. 794; a man, says Seneca, designed by nature to shew what the worst vices can do in the height of power.—Seneca de Consolat. c. ix. Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 8, 37, 58. Pliny, book vii. s. 8; book xxxvii. s. 2. Tacit. Annal. book vi. s. 20.

Inscriptions on ancient coins: *Caius Cæsar Augustus Germanicus, Son of Tiberius Augustus, Grandson to Augustus, Great-Grandson to the deified Augustus, Caius Cæsar, a God and Emperor.*

As adopted son of Tiberius, he was grandson to Augustus; as the son of Germanicus, he was great-grandson.

87. CLAUDIA, daughter of M. Silanus, married to Caligula A. U. 786. She died in child-bed. Suetonius calls her JUNIA CLAUDILLA.—Tacit. Annal. book vi. s. 20. Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 12.

88. LIVIA ORISTILLA; called by Dio, CORNELIA ORESTINA. She was on the point of marrying Caius Calpurnius Piso,

Digitized by Google

when Caligula, enamoured of her beauty, carried off by force, and in a few days after repudiated her.—Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 25. Dio, book lix.

89. Lollia Paulina, grand-daughter of Marcus Lollius, who was tutor to Caius Cæsar, the son of Agrippa (No. 48), and drew on himself a load of disgrace and obloquy on account of the prodigious presents, which he received with a rapacious hand from the oriental princes. His daughter Lollia Paulina was married to Caligula. The emperor ravished her from Caius Memmius Regulus, and in a short time after dismissed her from his embraces. Pliny assures us, that he saw her, not at a time of public festivity, but at a moderate entertainment, placed at the banqueting-table, in a dress overcharged with jewels and pearls, artfully intermixed and blended, tangled in her hair, shining on her head, at her ears, round her neck, with rich bracelets on her arms, and her fingers loaded with rings; the whole of this laboured magnificence was not worth less than four hundred thousand sesterces.

Digitized by Google

Pliny adds, that this enormous display was not a present from the emperor, but all of it the wealth of her grand-father Marcus Lollius, accumulated from the spoil of plundered provinces.—Pliny, book ix. chap. 35, s. 57. Suet. Life of Caligula, 25. Dio, book lix.

90. Milonia Cæsonia, daughter of Vestilia, whom Caligula married when she was advanced in her pregnancy, A. U. 792. In thirty days after she was delivered of her child. She was the wife of the worst of men, and her own vices made her worthy of such a connexion. Caligula was killed A. U. 794; and in a few days after Cherea, who dispatched the tyrant, ordered Cæsonia and her daughter to be put to death, that no remains of the tyrant's family should be suffered to exist. She died with a degree of fortitude that would have done honour to a better character. Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 25, 59. Dio, book lix. Pliny, book vii. s. 5.

91. Julia Drusilla, daughter of Caligula and Milonia Cæsonia. Her frantic

Digitized by Google

father carried her to the temples of all the goddesses, and dedicated her to Minerva, as to the patroness of her education. She discovered in her infancy strong indications of the cruelty that branded both her parents. She suffered death with her mother (see No. 90).—Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 25 and 59. Dio, book lix.

92. Two sons of Germanicus and Agrippina, who died in their infancy. Their names not recorded.—Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 7 and 8.

93. AGRIPPINA, daughter of Germanicus and Agrippina, born A. U. 769. She was married three times; first, to Cneius Domitius Ænobarbus, A. U. 781; secondly, to Passienus Crispus; thirdly, to the emperor Claudius, A. U. 801. She was a woman of violent passions, unbounded ambition, and at the same time distinguished by her literary accomplishments. By Ænobarbus, her first husband, she was the mother of Nero, whose name is now another word for the most savage cruelty. Nero was born A. U. 790 (No. 35). By

Digitized by Google

that execrable parricide Agrippina was barbarously murdered A. U. 812.—Tacit. Annal. book ii. s. 54; book iv. s. 53; book xii. s. 64: book xiv. s. 6, 7, 8. Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 7. Dio, book lx.

For CNEIUS DOMITIUS ÆNOBARBUS, her first husband, and the father of Nero, see No. 34.

94. PASSIENUS CRISPUS, a celebrated orator, and twice consul. He was first married to Domitia (see No. 40), and secondly to Agrippina. A shrewd saying of his concerning Caligula is well known; *There never was a better servant nor a worse master*. Upon other occasions he was used to observe, "*We all oppose the door to flattery, but none of us shut it.*"—Pliny, book xvi. c. 44, s. 91. Tacit. Annal. book vi. s. 20. Seneca, Quæst. Natural. book iv. Preface.

For CLAUDIUS, the third husband of Agrippina, see No. 100.

95. DRUSILLA, daughter of Germanicus

Digitized by Google

and Agrippina, born A. U. 770. She was first married to Lucius Cassius Longinus A. U. 786, and afterwards to Marcus Æmilius Lepidus. Caligula, her brother, had an incestuous intrigue with her; and after her death, which happened A. U. 791, he canonized her for a goddess by the name of PANTHEA. On that occasion Livius Geminius declared on his oath, that he had seen her in her ascent to heaven. For this extraordinary testimony he was amply rewarded by Caligula.—Tacit. Annal. vi. s. 15. Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 7 and 24. Dio, book lix.

On ancient coins: *Drusilla Augusta.*

96. LUCIUS CASSIUS LONGINUS, married to Drusilla (No. 95). He was raised to the consulship A. U. 783, and afterwards stood forth the accuser of Drusus, his wife's brother (see No. 83). Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 24. Tacit. Annal. vi. s. 15. Dio, book lviii.

For MARCUS ÆMILIUS LEPIDUS, the second husband of Drusilla, see No. 54.

Digitized by Google

97. JULIA, daughter of Germanicus and Agrippina, called by Suetonius LIVILLA. She was born A. U. 771. Caligula, on account of her debaucheries, ordered her to be conveyed to the isle of Pontia, A. U. 792. She was recalled in the reign of Claudius; but Messalina, without any crime alleged, contrived to drive her into banishment, and afterwards put her to death, A. U. 796.—Suet. Life of Caligula, s. 7 and 24. Life of Claudius, s. 29. Dio, book lix.

98. QUINCTILIUS VARUS, son of Claudia Pulchra, who was cousin to Agrippina. He married Julia (No. 97.) An accusation was framed against him by Domitius Afer and Dolabella, A. U. 780.—Seneca, Controv. book i. s. 3. Tacit. Annal. iv. s. 52 and 66.

99. MARCUS VINICIUS. He married Julia (No. 97) A. U. 786; was twice consul, but, by a wicked stratagem of Messalina, was destroyed by poison A. U. 799. It was to this man, in the year of his consulship, that Velleius Paterculus dedicated

Digitized by Google

his elegant compendium of the Roman History; a work admired for the beauty of the style, but debased by the fulsome praise of Tiberius and Sejanus.—Tacit. Annal. vi. 15. See Supplement to Annals, v. s. 11. Dio, book lx.

100. Tiberius Claudius Drusus Germanicus, fifth emperor of Rome. He was son to Nero Claudius Drusus (No. 79) and Antonia the younger (No. 42); he was brother to Germanicus; born at Lyons *(Lugduni)* A. U. 744. He discovered in the first dawn of infancy a degree of dulness that bordered on stupidity. He grew up so sluggish in body and mind, that Antonia his mother often declared that he was an imperfect production, sent into the world unfinished by the hand of Nature. He succeeded to the supreme power A. U. 794, during the whole of his reign governed altogether by his wives or his freedmen. He was poisoned by the contrivance of Agrippina his wife, and died on the 13th of October, in the sixty-fourth year of his age and the fourteenth of his reign, A. U. 807. After his death he was numbered

Digitized by Google

among the gods. His deification was treated with contempt and ridicule by Seneca, in a tract still extant, entitled, *Claudii Cæsaris Apocolokintosis*. The general design of the piece is not ill imagined; but the humour is often coarse, and, upon the whole, inferior to what might have been expected from the lively genius of that entertaining writer. Claudius, with all the appearance of inert faculties and an impassive mind, devoted his time, in repose and indolence, to literature and the polite arts. He was not entirely void of taste. His compositions in Greek, as well as Latin, were written with purity and even elegance. Two pieces of a brass table have been found at Lyons, on which is engraved a speech of Claudius, in characters so plainly legible, that Dotteville (in his edition of Tacitus) has given an exact copy, faithfully compared with the original (see at the end of his Notes to Annals, book xii.).—Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 2, 10, 41, 42. Tacit. Annal. xii. s. 69. Seneca, APOCOLOKINTOSIS. Pliny, book xxxvi. c. 15, s. 24.

Digitized by Google

101. Plautia Urgulanilla, daughter of Aulus Plautius, who had enjoyed the splendour of a triumph. She was the first wife of the emperor Claudius, and by him repudiated on account of her licentious manners, and a suspicion of homicide that blackened her character.—Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 26. Dio, book lx.

102. Drusus, son of the emperor Claudius and Urgulanilla. A match between him and the daughter of Sejanus was projected by that ambitious favourite A. U. 773; but Drusus, as yet of tender years, lost his life by an accident. A pear, which in a playful manner he had tossed up in the air, fell into his mouth and choked him.—Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 27. Tacit. Annal. iii. s. 29.

103. Claudia, daughter of Urgulanilla. She was born in less than five months after her mother's divorce from Claudius; and yet the emperor thought proper to disown her as his child, alleging that she was begot by one of his freedmen, and as such

Digitized by Google

he ordered her to be left naked at her mother's door.—Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 27.

104. ÆLIA PETINA, daughter of Quintus Ælius Tubero, who was consul A. U. 743. She was the second wife of Claudius, but on some frivolous occasion soon repudiated.—Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 26.

105. ANTONIA, daughter of the emperor Claudius and Ælia Petina. Claudius gave her away in marriage to Cneius Pompeius (see No. 106), and afterwards to Cornelius Sylla (see No. 107). Nero, after the death of Poppæa, proposed to marry her; and his offer being rejected, he condemned her to suffer death, on a pretended charge of plotting against the state.—Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 27. Life of Nero, s. 35. Tacit. Annal. xii. s. 68.

106. CNEIUS POMPEIUS, a youth of noble descent, married to Antonia (No. 105) A. U. 794. He was some time after

Digitized by Google

put to death by order of Claudius.—Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 27 and 29.

107. Faustus Cornelius Sylla, of illustrious birth, the second husband of Antonia (No. 105). He was banished by Nero into Narbon Gaul, and there put to death by assassins dispatched from Rome, A. U. 815.—Suet. Life of Claudius, s. 27. Tacit. Annal. xiii. s. 23; xiv. s. 57.

For Messalina, the third wife of Claudius, see No. 26.

108. Britannicus, son of Claudius and Messalina, born 12th of February, A. U. 794. By his birth, and his father's intention, who carried him in his arms and recommended him as heir apparent to the affections of the army, he was next in succession to the sovereignty; but by the artful policy of Agrippina, the fourth wife of Claudius, he was postponed to Nero, and afterwards destroyed by poison, in the fourteenth year of his age, A. U. C. 808.—Suet. Life of Claudius, s.

Digitized by Google

27. Tacit. Annal. xii. s. 25; xiii. s. 15 and 16.

For OCTAVIA, the sister of Britannicus, see No. 36.

For AGRIPPINA, the mother of Nero by Domitius Ænobarbus, and afterwards the wife of Claudius, see No. 93.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INDEX

TO THE

GENEALOGICAL TABLE

OF

THE CÆSARS.

	No.
AGRIPPA, see Vipsanius Agrippa.	
Agrippa Posthumus	50
Agrippina, see Vipsania Agrippina.	
Agrippina, daughter of Agrippa and wife of Germanicus	51
Agrippina, daughter of Germanicus and mother of Nero	93
Antistia Pollutia, wife of Rubellius Plautus	77
Antonia the elder, daughter of Octavia and Antony the triumvir	32
Antonia the younger, sister of Antonia the elder, and wife of Nero Claudius Drusus	42

Digitized by Google

No.

Antonia, daughter of the emperor Claudius 105
Antonius, son of Julius Antonius . . 30
Antony the triumvir, husband of Octavia 31
Antonius (M. Julius), husband of Marcella the younger 29
Appius Junius Silanus, husband of Domitia Lepida 25
Apuleia Varilia, daughter of Marcella the elder 32
Apuleius, husband of Marcella the elder 21
Atia, wife of Caius Octavius . . 14
Atius Balbus, husband of Julia, the sister of Julius Cæsar 13
Augustus, see Octavius Augustus.
Aurelia, mother of Cæsar the dictator . 2

B.

Balbus, see Atius Balbus.
Blandus, see Rubellius Blandus.
Britannicus, son of the emperor Claudius 108

C.

Cæsonia, see Milonia Cæsonia.
Caius Cæsar, son of Agrippa . . . 48
Caius Cæsar, son of Germanicus . 85
Caius Caligula, emperor of Rome . 86
Caius Cassius, husband of Lepida . 65
Calpurnia, wife of Cæsar the dictator . 11

Digitized by Google

No.

Calvina, see Junia Calvina.
Cassius Longinus, husband of Drusilla . 96
Claudia, daughter of the emperor Claudius 103
Claudia, daughter of Nero the emperor 38
Claudia, wife of Caligula . . . 87
Claudius, emperor, see Tiberius Claudius.
Claudius Marcellus, husband of Octavia 17
Clodia, wife of Augustus . . . 38
Cornelia, wife of Julius Cæsar . . 5
Cornelius Sylla, husband of Antonia . 107
Cossutia, wife of Julius Cæsar . . 4

D.

Domitia, daughter of Domitius Ænobarbus 40
Domitia Lepida, mother of Messalina . 25
Domitius Ænobarbus, father of Nero . 34
Domitius Lucius Ænobarbus, husband of Antonia the elder 33
Domitius Nero, emperor of Rome . 35
Drusilla, daughter of Germanicus . 95
Drusilla, daughter of Caligula, see Julia Drusilla.
Drusus, brother of Tiberius, emperor, see Nero Drusus Claudius.
Drusus, son of Claudius, emperor . . 102
Drusus Cæsar, son of Tiberius, emperor 70

Digitized by Google

No.
Drusus Cæsar, son of Germanicus . 83
Daughter of Pompey the Great . . 9

Æ.

Ælia Petina, daughter of Claudius, emperor 104
Æmilia Lepida, wife of Drusus Cæsar . 84
Æmilia Lepida, wife of Junius Silanus . 55
Æmilius Paulus, husband of Julia, the daughter of Tiberius, emperor . . 53
Æmilius Lepidus, husband of Drusilla . 54

G.

Germanicus Cæsar, son of Nero Claudius Drusus 79

J.

Julia, sister of Cæsar the dictator . 12
Julia, daughter of Cæsar the dictator . 6
Julia, daughter of Augustus . . . 46
Julia, daughter of Agrippa . . . 52
Julia, daughter of Drusus Cæsar . . 74
Julia Drusilla, daughter of Caligula . 91
Julius Cæsar, father of Cæsar the dictator 1
Julius Cæsar, the dictator 3
Julius Antonius, husband of Marcella the younger 29
Junia Calvina, wife of Vitellius . . 62

Digitized by Google

No.

Junius Silanus, husband of Æmilia Lepida 56
Junius Silanus, son of Junius Silanus . 57
Junius Silanus Torquatus, son of Junius Silanus 61

L.

Lepida, see Æmilia Lepida.
Lepida, see Domitia Lepida.
Lepida, the wife of Cassius . . 64
Livia, wife of Augustus 66
Livia, wife of Caius Cæsar and Drusus Cæsar 71
Livia Orestilla, wife of Caligula . . 88
Lollia Paulina, wife of Caligula . . 89
Lucius Cæsar, son of Agrippa . . 49

M.

Marcella the elder, sister of M. Marcellus 20
Marcella the younger, sister of M. Marcellus 27
Marcellus, see Claudius Marcellus.
Marcus Marcellus, son of Octavia . 18
Messala, see Valerius Messala.
Messala, see Valerius Messala Barbatus.
Messalina, see Statilia Messalina.
Messalina, see Valeria Messalina.
Milonia Cæsonia, wife of Caligula . 90

Digitized by Google

No.

N.

Nero Cæsar, son of Germanicus . . 82
Nero, emperor of Rome, see Domitius Nero.
Nero, see Tiberius Claudius Nero, father of Tiberius the emperor.
Nero, Claudius Drusus, brother to Tiberius, emperor of Rome . . . 79

O.

Octavia, sister of Augustus . . . 16
Octavia, daughter of Claudius, emperor 36
Octavius, father of Augustus . . 15
Octavius Augustus, emperor . . 43
Orestilla, see Livia Orestilla.

P.

Passienus Crispus, husband of Agrippina 93
Paulina, see Lollia Paulina.
Petina, see Ælia Petina.
Plautia Urgulanilla, wife of Claudius, emperor 101
Plautus, see Rubellius Plautus.
Pollutia, see Antistia Pollutia.
Pompeia, wife of Julius Cæsar . . 10
Pompeia, wife of Marcellus . . 19
Pompeius Magnus, husband of Julia . 7
Pompeius, husband of Antonia . . 106

Digitized by Google

No.

Poppæa Sabina, wife of Nero . . . 37
Posthumus, see Agrippa Posthumus.

R.

Rubellius Blandus, husband of Julia . 75
Rubellius Plautus, son of Rubellius Blandus 76

S.

Sabina, see Poppæa Sabina.
Scribonia, wife of Augustus . . . 45
Silanus, see Appius Junius Silanus
Silanus, see Junius Silanus.
Silanus, see Lucius Junius Silanus.
Silanus, see Marcus Junius Silanus.
Silanus, see Junius Silanus Torquatus.
Silanus Torquatus, nephew to Junius Torquatus 59
Statilia Messalina, wife of Nero . . . 39
Sylla, see Cornelius Sylla.
Son of Drusus Cæsar } All died young, their names not known. } 73
Son of Pompey the Great } 8
Son of Tiberius, emperor } 78
Sons of Agrippa } 28
Sons of Germanicus } 92

T.

Tiberius, emperor of Rome 68
Tiberius, grandson of Tiberius, emperor 72

Digitized by Google

No.
Tiberius Claudius, emperor 100
Tiberius Claudius Nero, father of Tiberius 67
Torquatus, see Junius Silanus Torquatus.
Torquatus, see Lucius Silanus Torquatus.

V.

Valeria Messalina, wife of Claudius, emperor 26
Valerius Messala, husband of Marcella the elder 23
Valerius Messala Barbatus, husband of Domitia Lepida 24
Varus, husband of Julia, the daughter of Germanicus 98
Vinicius, husband of Julia, daughter of Germanicus 99
Vipsania Agrippina, wife of Tiberius, emperor 69
Vipsanius Agrippa, husband of Julia, daughter of Augustus 47
Vitellius, husband of Julia Calvina . 63
Urgulanilla, see Plautia Urgulanilla.

W.

Wife of Marcus Junius Silanus; her name unknown 58

Digitized by Google

NOTES

ON

THE FIFTEENTH BOOK

OF

THE ANNALS.

Section I.

(*a*) TIGRANES, descended from the nobility of Cappadocia, was sent by Nero to ascend the throne of Armenia. Annals, xiv. s. 26.

Section IV.

(*a*) The walls were fifty cubits high, as we are told by Appian, in his History of the Mithridatic War.

(*b*) For this river, see the Geographical Table.

Section V.

(*a*) For the city of Nisibis, see the Geographical Table.

Section X.

(*a*) Arsamosata, a city of Armenia, near the Euphrates, now *Simsat*.

Section XII.

(*a*) He is called in the original, *Primi Pili Centurio*, that is, first centurion. He has been mentioned, book xiii. s. 36, by the name of Pactius Orphitus.

Digitized by Google

(*b*) The civic crown for saving the life of a citizen, was often granted by the emperor: but the consular commanders had the same power at the head of their armies.

Section XIII.

(*a*) The Roman army defeated by the Samnites, passed under the yoke at the *Caudinæ Furcæ*, now *Forchiê*, A. U. C. 183. A more terrible defeat happened afterwards at Numantia, A. U. C. 617. The place is now called *Numancia*, and the ruins of antiquity are still to be seen.

Section XV.

(*a*) See the Geographical Table.

(*b*) Suetonius says expressly, that the legions passed under the yoke. In Neron. s. 39.

Section XIX.

(*a*) It was a settled rule of law, that in all elections for the magistracy, or the government of provinces, the preference should be given to the candidate who had the greatest number of children. See Annals, ii. s. 51.

(*b*) By the law Papia Poppæa, the estates of those who did not entitle themselves to the privileges annexed to the paternal state, were to devolve to the public as the common parent of all. Annals, iii. s. 28.

Section XX.

(*a*) The Cincian Law against venal advocates has been mentioned, Annals, xi. s. 5. Laws were also established by Augustus, called *Leges Juliæ*, to prevent bribery at elections. Suet. in Aug. s. 34 and 40.

(*b*) The Calpurnian Law was introduced by Lucius

Digitized by Google

Calpurnius Piso, *de pecuniis repetundis*, to compel restitution from such as were convicted of extortion, A. U. C. 605, in the beginning of the third Punic war. It was followed from time to time by new decrees, but all proved ineffectual.

Section XXII.

(*a*) It was a frequent practice of the provinces, to send a deputation to the senate, with an address of thanks to the proconsuls or prætors, who were returned to Rome, for the blessings enjoyed by the people under their administration; and this contrivance served to advance the fame of the men who condescended to intrigue for applause, and thereby open their road to the highest honours of the state. See the panegyric of Trajan, by Pliny the consul, s. 70.

(*b*) Seneca gives an account of this earthquake, but he places it in the following year. See Quæst. Natural. quæst. vi. s. 1. Pompeii is now called *Torre dell' Annunciata*. It was afterwards totally overwhelmed by the eruption of Mount Vesuvius, A. U. C. 832.

Section XXIII.

(*a*) The worship paid to Fortune as a goddess is well known from Horace, lib. i. ode 35, *O Diva, gratum quæ regis Antium*. There were two goddesses of fortune adored in that city; one, the *Happy*; the other, the *Equestrian*.

(*b*) Nero by his father was of the Domitian family, and by adoption of the Claudian. See the Genealogical Table, No. 35.

Section XXIV.

(*a*) For more of the Parthian superstition, and the

Digitized by Google

scruples of Tiridates, see the Appendix to the Annals, xvi.

Section XXV.

(*a*) Pompey was employed as a commander in chief in the piratic war, with a commission giving to him supreme authority in every province to the extent of fifty miles from the sea-coast. By the decree of the senate on that occasion, Velleius Paterculus observes, almost the whole Roman world was subjected to the will of one man. *Quo senatus consulto pæne totius orbis terrarum imperium uni viro deferebatur.* Vell. Paterc. lib. ii. s. 31. See Plutarch, Life of Pompey.

Section XXVI.

(*a*) See the Geographical Table.

(*b*) This superstitious ceremony is described by Livy. The soldiers were drawn out on an open plain, and crowned with laurel wreaths, while victims were sacrificed to the god of war. The general harangued his men upon the occasion. Livy, lib. i. s. 28.

Section XXVII.

(*a*) Lucullus commanded the legions in Armenia, A. U. C. 685. See Plutarch, Life of Lucullus.

Section XXVIII.

(*a*) Tiberius Alexander was by birth one of the Jewish nation, but an apostate from the religion of his country. Joseph. Jewish Antiq. lib. xx. s. 5. The emperors frequently sent their chosen favourites to attend the general, but, in fact, to be spies upon his conduct.

(*b*) Not yet five and twenty.

Digitized by Google

Section XXX.

(*a*) The night in a Roman camp was divided into four watches, each for the space of three hours. When the sentinels were changed, notice was given by the sound of trumpet. See Hist. lib. ii. s. 29.

Section XXXI.

(*a*) Vologeses king of Parthia, and Pacorus king of Media, were brothers to Tiridates. For Ecbatana, see the Geographical Table.

(*b*) None but persons of high rank were admitted to embrace the governors of provinces. According to the ideas of that age, the honour was so high, that the Parthian king thought proper to make it a preliminary article.

Section XXXII.

(*a*) The capital of the Maritime Alps was called *Ebrodunum*, now *Embrun*. See an account of the territories of the Duke of Savoy. The rights and privileges of Latium have been already mentioned, Annals, xv. s. 32.

(*b*) The *Roscian Law*, so called after L. Roscius Otho, was established A. U. C. 685. It assigned fourteen rows in the theatre to the Roman knights, ; but was silent as to the *Circus*, where the senators, the knights, and the commonalty, were mixed in a promiscuous concourse. Afterwards in the consulship of Cinna and Messala, A. U. C. 757, the senators and knights had a place assigned at the spectacle of the *Circus*, where they sat apart from the *plebeians*, but without any distinction between their own two orders. Claudius allotted proper places for the senators. Suet. in Claud. s. 21. It re-

Digitized by Google

mained for Nero to take care of the equestrian order. Suet. in Neron. s. 11.

(c) Suetonius says, Nero engaged four hundred senators, and six hundred Roman knights, some of them of fair fortune and character, to enter the lists as gladiators, and encounter the wild beasts. He also invited the vestal virgins to see the wrestlers, because, as he said, at Olympia the priestesses of Ceres were allowed the privilege of seeing that diversion. Suet. in Neron. s. 12. See Annals, xiv. s. 15; and notes (a) and (b). See Juvenal, sat. vi. ver. 245; sat. viii. ver. 194.

Section XXXV.

(a) For Silanus Torquatus, see the Genealogical Table, No. 61.

Section XXXVII.

(a) Suetonius tells us, that Nero frequently supped in public, either in the Field of Mars, or the Circus, attended at table by the common harlots of the city, or from Syria. When he went down the Tiber to Ostia, or coasted along the bay of Baiæ, booths, with all conveniences for drinking and debauchery, were ranged on the margin of the sea, while ladies of pleasure stood like sirens, to invite the passengers from their ships. Suet. in Neron. s. 27.

(b) The lake of Agrippa was in the gardens adjoining to his house, near the Pantheon.

(c) This platform was constructed by a great number of timbers fastened together, and left to float on the water. Lucan has described such a platform with a tower on it. Pharsal. lib. iv. ver. 17.

(d) Dio has given an account of Nero's marriage with

Digitized by Google

Pythagoras, and also of his taking Sporus, the eunuch, to be his wife. See Appendix to book xvi. s. 8.

(*e*) Juvenal has described this scene of impious prostitution:

> ——————Dum sedet illa parato
> Flammeolo, Tyriusque palam genialis in hortis
> Sternitur, et ritu decies centena dabuntur
> Antiquo; veniet cum signatoribus auspex.
>
> SAT. x. ver. 333.

> Adorn'd with bridal pomp she sits in state,
> The public notaries and aruspex wait;
> The genial bed is in the garden drest;
> The portion paid, and every rite exprest,
> Which in a Roman marriage is profest.
>
> DRYDEN'S JUVENAL.

Section XXXVIII.

(*a*) Suetonius relates the fire of Rome, and has no doubt of Nero's guilt. He tells us, that somebody repeating in conversation,

> Ἐμοῦ θανοντος γαῖα μιχθήτω πυρὶ,
>
> *When I am dead let fire devour the world;*

Let it be, said Nero, *whilst I am living*, ἐμοῦ ζῶντος. And accordingly, pretending to dislike the old buildings, and the narrow winding of the streets, he set fire to the city in so barefaced a manner, that several men of consular rank met Nero's domestic servants with torches and combustibles, but did not dare to apprehend them. Suet. in Neron. s. 38. See Dio, lib. lxii.

(*b*) Livy observes, that, after the city was fired by the Gauls, it was rebuilt in close, narrow, winding streets. See Livy, lib. v. s. 55.

Digitized by Google

Section XXXIX.

(*a*) The gardens of Mæcenas were near Mount Esquiline.

(*b*) The monuments of Agrippa were, his house, his gardens, his baths, and the Pantheon. The last remains at this day.

(*c*) Nero's gardens joined to the Vatican.

(*d*) Suetonius says, in express terms, that Nero beheld the conflagration from a tower on the top of Mæcenas's house, and, being highly pleased with so grand a sight, went to his own theatre, and in his scenic dress tuned his harp, and sung the destruction of Troy. Suet. in Neron. s. 38.

Section XLI.

(*a*) Evander was originally a native of Arcadia in Greece. The visit of Hercules forms a beautiful episode in Virgil's Æneid, book viii.

(*b*) For the temple of Jupiter Stator, see Livy, lib. i. s. 12.

(*c*) The palace of Numa was on Mount Palatine, afterwards the mansion of Augustus, near the temple of Vesta, where the vestal virgins watched the perpetual fire. See Horace, lib. i. ode 2.

(*d*) The fourteenth of the calends of July, or the eighteenth of June. This is confirmed by Livy, who says, lib. vi. s. 1, that the battle at *Allia* was fought on the fifteenth of the calends; and book v. s. 41, he says the victorious Gauls entered Rome on the following day.

Section XLII.

(*a*) According to Suetonius, Nero turned the public calamity to his own private advantage. He promised to remove the bodies that lay amidst the ruins, and to

Digitized by Google

clear the ground at his own expence. By that artifice he secured all the remaining property of the unhappy sufferers for his own use. To add to his ill-gotten store, he levied contributions in the provinces, and by those means collected an immense sum. Suet. in Neron. s. 38. Brotier has given an elaborate description of the New Palace, vol. ii. p. 490, 4to edit.

(*b*) The Lake Avernus was in the neighbourhood of Baiæ, now *Lago Averno*.

(*c*) Now *Paludi Pontine*, in the territory of Rome.

Section XLIII.

(*a*) Strabo says, that by an ordinance of Augustus, no new-built house was to be more than seventy feet high. Trajan afterwards, according to Aurelius Victor, fixed the elevation at sixty feet. The rule prescribed by Nero cannot now be known.

(*b*) We are told by Suetonius, that Nero introduced a new model for building in the city, and, by porticos and piazzas before the front, contrived, in case of fire, to hinder the flames from spreading. In Neron. s. 16.

(*c*) Vitruvius says, that the Alban and Gabian stone was not the hardest, but it resisted fire; while the stone from other quarries was apt, when heated, to crack, and fly off in fragments. Vitruvius, lib. ii. cap. 7.

(*d*) Brotier observes, that by a law of the Twelve Tables, a space of something more than two feet was to be left between all new-built houses.

(*e*) It is known, says Brotier, from the experience of medical people, that at Rome there are more patients, during the summer, in the wide parts of the city, which lie open to the sun, than in the narrow places, where the inhabitants are shaded from the intense heat.

Digitized by Google

Section XLIV.

(*a*) The beds on which the gods and goddesses were extended at all public festivals, were called *Lectisternia.* See Livy, lib. v. s. 13.

(*b*) Brotier observes, that the Jews, in that period of time, were guilty of great enormities; and the distinction between them and the Christians not being understood, all were considered in the same light, despised and hated by the Romans.

(*c*) This was the first persecution of the Christians. Nero, the declared enemy of human kind, waged war against a religion, which has since diffused the light of truth, and humanised the savages of Europe. It is true, as Suetonius relates, that Claudius banished the Jews, who were raising seditious tumults at the instigation of one CHRESTUS. That name, it is almost needless to observe, cannot, at least ought not to be confounded with JESUS CHRIST; who, it was well known at Rome, had suffered under Pontius Pilate, in the reign of Tiberius. CHRESTUS, Brotier observes, was not an uncommon name among the Greeks and Romans. When the Jews were ordered by Claudius to depart from Rome, all of that nation, who professed themselves followers of CHRIST, were, without distinction, included in the number. The edict of the emperor was not pointed against the Christians. Nero appears to be the first that attacked them as the professors of a new religion; and when such a man as Tacitus calls it a dangerous superstition, *exitiabilis superstitio*, it must be allowed, that, indirectly, an apology is made for Nero. But for Tacitus, who had opportunities for a fair enquiry, and ability to know and decide, what excuse can be offered? The vices of the

Digitized by Google

Jews were imputed to the Christians without discrimination, and Tacitus suffered himself to be hurried away by the torrent of popular prejudice. And yet we find that his friend Pliny, during his administration in the province of Bithynia, thought and acted with moderation. The Christians were under a prosecution; Pliny, in his character of proconsular governor, was in doubt how to proceed. He wrote to the emperor Trajan on the subject; and after stating that the *real Christians were not to be forced, by any means whatever, to renounce the articles of their belief*, he proceeds to the sum total of their guilt, which he found to be as follows: They met on a stated day before it was light, and addressed themselves in a prayer or hymn to CHRIST, as to a god, binding themselves by a solemn oath, not for any wicked purpose, but never to commit any *fraud, theft*, or *adultery*; never to *falsify their word, nor deny a trust reposed in them*; after which it was their custom to separate, and then reassemble to eat their meal together, in a manner perfectly harmless and inoffensive. They desisted, says Pliny, from this custom, after my edict, issued according to your order, against the holding of any assemblies whatever. *Affirmabant hanc fuisse summam vel culpæ suæ, vel erroris, quod essent soliti stato die ante lucem convenire, carmenque Christo, quasi deo, dicere secum invicem; seque sacramento non in scelus aliquod, obstringere, sed ne furta, ne latrocinia, ne adulteria committerent; ne fidem fallerent, ne depositum appellati abnegarent: quibus peractis morem sibi discedendi fuisse, rursusque coeundi ad capiendum cibum, promiscuum tamen, et innoxium: quod ipsum facere desiisse post edictum meum, quo secundum mandata tua hetærias esse vetueram.* Plin. lib. x. ep. 97. Such is the account of the religion, which

Digitized by Google

Tacitus calls a *pernicious* superstition. Pliny adds, in the same letter, that, in order to come at the real truth, he ordered two female slaves to be put to the torture, but he could discover nothing more than a rooted and excessive superstition. Trajan, in his answer to this letter, determines, that if Christians are brought before the governor, and proved to be guilty, they must be punished, unless they renounce their errors, and invoke the gods of Rome. In that case they were to be pardoned, notwithstanding any former suspicion. But the emperor says to his minister, " I would not have you officiously enter into " any enquiries concerning them." Pliny's letter, Mr. Melmoth observes, is esteemed as almost the only genuine monument of ecclesiastical antiquity, relating to the times immediately succeeding the apostles, being wrote not above forty years after the death of Paul. It was preserved by the Christians themselves, as a clear and unsuspicious evidence of the purity of their doctrines. It is therefore with good reason, says Brotier, that Tertullian, in a strain of exultation, declares, that the Christians, " for their innocence, their probity, justice, truth, " and for the living God, were burnt alive. The cruelty, " ye persecutors, is all your own; the glory is ours." *Pro tantâ innocentiâ, pro tantâ probitate, pro justitiâ, pro virtute, pro Deo vivo cremamur: crudelitas vestra; gloria est nostra.*

(*d*) The Jews, as will be seen in the History, book v. s. 5, were charged with harbouring a sullen aversion towards all mankind. It is unnecessary to vindicate the Christian religion from that imputation.

(*e*) Juvenal alludes, with his usual indignation, to the barbarous cruelties described by Tacitus. See sat. i. ver. 155.

Digitized by Google

Section XLVI.

(*a*) For Præneste, see the Geographical Table.

(*b*) Spartacus, a gladiator, kindled up the Servile War A. U. C. 681.

(*c*) For Formiæ, see the Geographical Table.

Section XLVII.

(*a*) For Placentia, see the Geographical Table.

Section L.

(*a*) Fenius Rufus has been mentioned to his honour, Annals, xiv. s. 51.

(*b*) Agrippina, Nero's murdered mother.

Section LII.

(*a*) Lucius Silanus, the son of Marcus Junius Silanus. See the Genealogical Table, No. 59.

(*b*) Caius Cassius, banished to Sardinia A. U. C. 818. See Annals, book xii. s. 11 and 12.

Section LVI.

(*a*) The weakness here imputed to Lucan, cannot be read by any man who has a respect for genius, and the true dignity of the human character, without emotions of pity and regret. But, perhaps, without any studied comment, the case admits a plain and obvious apology. Two eminent men (Natalis and Scevinus) had been taken into custody. *At the sight of the rack their resolution failed*, and they discovered their accomplices. Lucan knew that the same engine of cruelty was ready for himself and his two friends, Quinctianus and Senecio. All three were tempted by a promise of pardon, and they endeavoured to earn it by making discoveries. Lucan might think that

Digitized by Google

his mother, a woman who boasted neither rank nor fortune, would not, among a great number of daring conspirators, be deemed an object worthy of notice; and, besides, the terrors of the rack may conquer the most heroic mind. When the executioner appears with his torturing-engines, it is no longer the moment of courage. He who in the ranks of war is ready to face every danger, may shrink from the pangs prepared for him in a dungeon, where he must suffer under a villain's hand, unseen, unpitied, unapplauded. When Felton, who stabbed the Duke of Buckingham at Portsmouth, was examined before the privy council, the Bishop of London said to him, *If you will not confess, you must go to the rack.* The man replied, If it must be so, I know not whom I may accuse; perhaps some Lord at this board. Sound sense, says Judge Foster, in the mouth of an enthusiast and a ruffian! In the same distress, the same hurry and perturbation of spirit, Lucan mentioned his mother. He might think that she was not of consequence to provoke resentment; and the event showed, if he thought so, that his conclusion was right. Nero affected to forget her. She and Seneca's wife were suffered to live. For these reasons, the conduct of Lucan may admit of some extenuation; more especially, when he had before his eyes the example of senators, and men of consular rank. But a late writer thinks he has discovered a better ground of defence. He denies the fact, and says, Tacitus has *adopted a gross calumny*, invented by Nero to *vilify the object of his envious abhorrence.* But it may be asked, if Nero framed the story, is it probable that a writer, who wages an incessant war against evil men and evil deeds, would have descended to be the accomplice of a tyrant? Tacitus, through the whole of his narrative, has

Digitized by Google

done ample justice to all who died with glory; to Epicharis, the enfranchised slave, who displayed her constancy, in defiance of the keenest torture; to Seneca, who left an example of unshaken virtue; to Subrius Flavius, whose last words to Nero were, "I hated you "when you became a coachman, a comedian, and an "incendiary;" to Sulpicius Asper, the centurion; and, above all, to Lucan himself, who died with undaunted courage, repeating a passage from his own poem. Let it also be remembered, that when Lucan's father suffered death in the following year, Tacitus says, that the son reflected the highest honour on the father; *grande adjumentum claritudinis.* The writer who has treated Lucan with so much candour, would neither adopt nor invent a calumny, to brand his name in the page of history. But to conclude this long note: It is by no means probable, that Tacitus, who wrote in the reign of Trajan, not much more than thirty years after the death of Lucan, would hazard a glaring falsehood in the face of his contemporaries; and it is less probable, that Mr. Hayley, at the distance of more than 1730 years, should be better informed than the great historian who lived at the very time of the transaction. See Poems, by William Hayley, Esq. vol. iii. p. 206.

Section LX.

(a) This was Seneca's villa, called *Nomentanum*, which he mentions, epist. cx. and also civ. *In Nomentanum meum fugi.*

Section LXIII.

(a) For his diet, see in this book, s. 45.

Digitized by Google

Section LXIV.

(a) This poison was called *cicuta.* Seneca says, it made Socrates a great man: *Cicuta magnum Socratem fecit.* Epist. xiii.

Section LXVIII.

(a) Statilia Messalina had been Nero's third wife. See the Genealogical Table, No. 39.

Section LXX.

(a) The commentators point out different passages in the Pharsalia, but all depend on mere conjecture. Lipsius thinks the description of Lycidas, at the point of death, most probable.

Ferrea dum puppi rapidos manus inserit uncos,
Affixit Lycidam: mersus foret ille profundo,
Sed prohibent socii, suspensaque crura retentant.
Scinditur avulsus; nec sicut vulnere, sanguis
Emicuit lentus: ruptis cadit undique venis,
Discursusque animæ diversa in membra meantis
Interceptus aquis; nullius vita perempti
Est tantâ dimissa viâ; pars ultima trunci
Tradidit in letum vacuos vitalibus artus;
Aut tumidus quà pulmo jacet, quâ viscera fervent,
Hæserunt ibi fata diu, luctataque multùm
Hac cum parte viri vix omnia membra tulerunt.
PHARSAL. lib. iii. ver. 635.

Other critics contend for the following lines:

Sanguis erant lacrymæ; quæcumque foramina novit
Humor, ab his largus manat cruor; ora redundant,

Digitized by Google

Et patulæ nares; sudor rubet: omnia plenis
Membra fluunt venis: totum est pro vulnere corpus.
PHARSAL. ix. ver. 811.

Section LXXI.

(*a*) Laurel is called by Pliny the elder, the door-keeper of the Cæsars: *Janitrix Cæsarum.* Lib. xv. s. 30.

(*b*) Virginius was a rhetorician, and the preceptor of Persius the satirist; as may be seen in the Life of Persius.

(*c*) Musonius Rufus was a teacher of philosophy. See Annals, xiv. s. 59.

Section LXXII.

(*a*) Petronius Turpilinanus was consul, as mentioned book xiv. s. 29.

(*b*) Cocceius Nerva, afterwards emperor.

(*c*) For Nymphidius, see Appendix to Annals, xvi. s. 13; and see History, book i. s. 5.

Section LXXIII.

(*a*) Seneca, the philosopher, had two brothers; namely, Annæus Mela, the father of Lucan, and Annæus Novatus, who was afterwards adopted by Gallio, and took that name. For the death of Mela, see Annals, xvi. s. 17.

Section LXXIV.

(*a*) The month of April was called Neronius, May Claudius, and June Germanicus. Annals, xvi. s. 12.

(*b*) For an account of Vindex, see the Appendix to Annals, xvi. p. 241.

(*c*) Augustus was deified by the poets, and in the provinces; but no altars were erected to him at Rome during his life.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOTES

ON

THE SIXTEENTH BOOK

OF

THE ANNALS.

Section I.

(*a*) THE account of Dido's flight from Tyre with the treasures of her husband Sichæus, to avoid the fury of Pygmalion, who had basely murdered his brother for the sake of his riches, is finely given by Virgil, Æneid i. ver. 347.

(*b*) The kings of Numidia, and the African princes in the neighbourhood of Carthage, were enemies to the infant state founded by Dido.

Hinc Getulæ urbes, genus insuperabile bello,
Et Numidæ infræni cingunt.

VIRGIL, lib. iv. verse 40.

Section II.

(*a*) The Quinquennial festival was established by Nero, A. U. C. 813. Annals, xiv. s. 20.

Section III.

(*a*) Suetonius relates the whole of this impostor's deception, and the chimerical projects of Nero in consequence of it. In Neron. s. 31.

Digitized by Google

Section IV.

(*a*) Nero did not scruple to appear upon the stage amongst other performers, even in the spectacles presented by the magistrates. He sung tragedies masked, the vizors of the gods and goddesses being formed into a resemblance of his own face. Among the rest, he acted, *Canace in Labour*, *Orestes the Murderer of his Mother*, *Œdipus blinded*, and *Hercules mad*. In the last tragedy a soldier, at his post in the theatre, seeing the emperor bound with chains as the play required, ran to his assistance. Suet. in Neron. s. 21. See also the same, s. 22, 23, and 24. This ridiculous display of talents, beneath the dignity of a prince, is well described by Racine in his play of Britannicus:

Pour toute ambition, pour vertu singuliere,
Il excelle à conduire un char dans la carriere;
A disputer des prix indignes de ses mains,
A se donner lui-même en spectacle aux Romains;
A venir prodiguer sa voix sur un théâtre,
A reciter des chants qu'il veut qu'on idolatre.

Act iv. scene 4.

Racine's play was performed before Lewis XIV., who had before that time mixed in the dance on the public stage. The picture of Nero's folly made the monarch see himself, and from that time he resolved never to degrade the royal character.

Section V.

(*a*) See Suetonius in Neron. s. 23.

Digitized by Google

Section VI.

(*a*) Suetonius says, he married Poppæa twelve days after his divorce from Octavia, and, notwithstanding the vehemence of his love, killed her with a kick when she was big with child, only because she took the liberty to chide him for returning late from the chariot race. He had by her a daughter, called Claudia Augusta, who died in her infancy. Suet. in Neron. s. 35.

(*b*) The first Romans did not burn their dead, but interred them, according to the custom of other nations. Pliny the elder says, that the practice of committing the dead to the funeral pile, was not introduced till it was known that the bodies of soldiers, who died in foreign wars, were dug up by the enemy, and exposed to public view. And yet Plutarch, in his Life of Numa, observes that Numa was buried, pursuant to his own express injunction, directing that his body should not be committed to the flames; which shows that burning was known at Rome in that early period. The custom of burning the dead was held in abhorrence by several nations, and, according to Herodotus, by the Persians as well as the Egyptians. Notwithstanding what Plutarch has said, Pliny assures us, that before Sylla the dictator, the bodies of the deceased were always interred by the Romans, and that the reason for burning that extraordinary man, was because, having dug up the body of Marius, he was afraid of being treated in the same way himself, and therefore ordered his remains to be consumed to ashes. Pliny, lib. vii. s. 54. The custom of burning at Rome ceased under the Antonines.

(*c*) Besides the spices with which the body of Poppæa was embalmed, a prodigious quantity was burnt on the oc-

Digitized by Google

casion, insomuch that Pliny says, all Arabia did not produce in an entire year as much as was consumed at the funeral of Poppæa. *Periti rerum asseverant* ARABIAM *non ferre tantum* THURIS ET MYRRHÆ *annuo fœtu, quantum Nero princeps novissimo Poppææ suæ die concremaverit.* Pliny, lib. xii. s. 18.

(*d*) For the apotheosis of Nero's daughter by Poppæa, see Annals, xv. s. 23.

Section VII.

(*a*) The name of this person was Cassius Longinus, a lawyer far advanced in years, and blind. His crime, according to Suetonius, was, that among the busts of his ancestors he kept that of the famous Cassius, who stabbed Julius Cæsar. Suet. in Neron. s. 37.

Section VIII.

(*a*) Lucius Silanus was son to Marcus Junius Silanus, who was great-grandson to Augustus. See the Genealogical Table, No. 59. For his uncle Silanus Torquatus, see Annals, xv. s. 35.

(*b*) For Lepida, see the Genealogical Table, No. 64.

(*c*) Marcellus Cornelius was afterwards put to death by Galba. Hist. lib. i. s. 37.

Section IX.

(*a*) Barium, a city in Apulia, now *Bari*.

Section X.

(*a*) For the death of Rubellius Plautus, see Annals, xiv. s. 58 and 59.

(*b*) Nero and Antistius Vetus were joint consuls, A. U. C. 808. See Annals, xiii. s. 11.

Digitized by Google

Section XII.

(*a*) For Fenius Rufus, see Annals, xv. s. 66 and 68.

(*b*) See Annals, xv. s. 74.

(*c*) The two Torquati were, Silanus Torquatus, Annals, xv. s. 35; and Lucius Torquatus, this book, s. 9.

Section XIII.

(*a*) This was a dreadful fire, by which in one night Lugdunum (now the city of Lyons) was reduced to ashes. Seneca says, *Una nox fuit inter urbem maximam et nullam.* See his reflections on this misfortune, epist. 91

(*b*) The time when the people of Lyons granted a supply to the Romans cannot be ascertained. It was probably in the reign of Caligula.

Section XIV.

(*a*) Antistius Sosianus was banished on account of his satirical verses, A. U. C. 815. Annals, xiv. s. 48, 49.

(*b*) For Ostorius Scapula, see Annals, xii. s. 31; Annals, xiv. s. 48. He had commanded in Britain with great reputation.

(*c*) To give validity to a will, seven witnesses were necessary. Digest. lib. xxxvii. tit. De Bonorum Possessione.

Section XV.

(*a*) Annals, xii. s. 31.

Section XVII.

(*a*) Crispinus commanded the prætorians, Annals, xi. s. 1. He was banished to Sardinia, Annals, xv. s. 71.

Digitized by Google

(*b*) For Gallio, the brother of Seneca, see Annals, xv. s. 73.

(*c*) Brotier exclaims in this place, Let the detractors from the merit of Lucan hear what Tacitus says of him, and let them blush for their malignity. That a young poet, who ended his career in the 27th year of his age, should aim in many passages of his work at ambitious ornaments, and the false glitter which the example of his uncle Seneca and the taste of the age encouraged, cannot be matter of wonder; but, to atone for his faults, his poem is a treasure of sentiments worthy of a Roman. Lucan taught Corneille to think, and to express his thoughts with force and dignity.

(*d*) Juvenal gives us to understand that Lucan was possessed of great riches, and might therefore seek no reward but fame:

> Contentus famâ jaceat Lucanus in hortis
> Marmoreis. SAT. vii. ver. 79.

(*e*) The plot to which Tacitus refers, is not related with perspicuity by any historian. All that is now known is, that Cerealis was the informer, and that Sextus Passienus, the chief of the conspiracy, with several men of rank, was put to death by order of Caligula.

Section XVIII.

(*a*) This is the writer whom Pope has celebrated in the Essay on Criticism:

> Fancy and art in gay Petronius please,
> The scholar's learning, with the courtier's ease.

The account here given of him by Tacitus, is elegant and interesting. See Plutarch, on the difference between a friend and a sycophant; and see Pliny, lib. xxxvii. s. 7.

Digitized by Google

(b) This was Scevinus the conspirator, for whom see Annals, xv. s. 49, 54, and 56.

Section XIX.

(a) This description of Nero and his flagitious court has been supposed by some critics to be the work called *Petronii Arbitri Satyricon*; but this, it is evident, must be a gross mistake. The *Satyricon* is a long work, and must have been written at leisure. It contains nothing that relates to the new modes of vice, or the secret practices of Nero's court. It glances often at the imbecility of Claudius, and presents a variety of miscellaneous matter, palpably the composition of a mind at ease. What was sent to Nero must have been a short performance, such as a man of genius might dispatch in a few hours. How should the passages, which have entitled Petronius to be ranked with the critics of antiquity, find a place in the narrative of a dying man?

Section XXI.

(a) When the death of Agrippina, Nero's mother, was announced to the senate, and the fathers, with their usual spirit of adulation, were preparing their decrees on that occasion, Thrasea rose from his seat and left the house. Annals, xiv. s. 12.

(b) See Annals, xiv. s. 48.

(c) For Cossutianus Capito, a man of infamous character, see Annals, xiii. s. 33.

Section XXII.

(a) The oath of fidelity was changed at different times. At first it was a solemn obligation to preserve the laws. Dio relates, that on the kalends of January, A. U. C. 712, the magistrates swore on the acts of Julius

Digitized by Google

Cæsar. In process of time, to swear on the Acts of the Emperors grew into use; though we have seen Tiberius refusing to admit that form of oath.

(b) Thrasea was forbid the presence of the emperor, A. U. C. 816. See book xv. s. 23. From that time it does not appear that he entered the senate.

(c) The Journals of the Roman people, called in the original *Diurna Populi Romani.* These were the Roman newspapers. It is to be regretted that no collection of those fugitive pieces has come down to us. We should have the pleasure of seeing minutely and distinctly *the private life of the Romans*, and the opportunity would be fair to make a comparison between a Roman journalist and the *doer* of a modern newspaper.

(d) Cicero, in the Oration for Muræna, gives a sketch of Tubero's character: "He was a man of illustrious "birth, a scholar, and a professor of the stoic philosophy. "Being desired, at the funeral of Scipio Africanus, to "lay out the couches for the farewel supper, he chose "the vilest sort, such as were used at Carthage, and, "having covered them with goat-skins, arranged in pro-"per order a number of Samian vases, which were "earthenware; as if he were preparing for the funeral "of Diogenes the cynic, and not for that of the divine "Africanus, to whose honour Quintus Maximus, in a "panegyric from the rostrum, said, he thanked the im-"mortal Gods that such a man was born a Roman citi-"zen; for wherever Scipio lived, there by consequence "would be fixed the empire of the world." Cicero adds, that Tubero, a good and upright citizen, the grandson of Paulus Æmilius, and nephew to the deceased Scipio, gave umbrage to the people by his perverse wisdom, and for his goat-skins lost his election! when candi-

Digitized by Google

date for the prætorship. *Atque ille, homo eruditissimus, ac Stoicus, stravit Pellicubis hœdinis lectulos punicanos, et exposuit vasa Samia; quasi vero esset Diogenes cynicus mortuus, et non divini hominis Africani mors honestaretur; quem cum supremo ejus die Quintus Maximus laudaret, gratias egit Diis immortalibus, quod ille vir in hac republicâ potissimum natus esset: necesse enim fuisse, ibi esse terrarum imperium, ubi ille esset. Hujus in morte celebrandâ graviter tulit populus Romanus hanc* PERVERSAM SAPIENTIAM *Tuberonis; itaque homo integerrimus, civis optimus, cum esset Lucii Pauli nepos, Africani sororis filius, his* HŒDINIS PELLICULIS *præturâ dejectus est.* Tully pro Murænâ, vol. ii. p. 266, Delph. edit. Seneca, who was a professed stoic, says of that school, that there was no sect more benevolent, none more affectionate, and none more zealous to promote the good of society. *Nulla secta benignior, leniorque est; nulla amantior hominum, et communibus bonis attentior.* De Clementiâ, lib. ii. cap. 5. But the same Seneca teaches the impious doctrine of suicide. *In eum intravimus mundum, in quo his legibus vivitur: Placet? Pare. Non placet? Quacumque vis, exi.* Epist. 91.

Section XXIII.

(a) Acratus has been mentioned as a person sent into Asia, to plunder the cities of their statues. Annals, xv. s. 45.

(b) Rubellius Plautus, for whom see Annals, xiv. s. 57 and 59.

Section XXIV.

(a) Nero was on his return from Campania.

Digitized by Google

Section XXVI.

(a) Arulenus Rusticus lived to establish a great and virtuous character. He was put to death by Domitian, A. U. C. 847, A. D. 94. See Life of Agricola, s. 11, and note *(a)*.

Section XXVII.

(a) The emperors had their own special quæstors for the conduct of their affairs. Augustus was the first that established such an office. Suetonius says, he acquainted the senate with the scandalous behaviour of his daughter Julia by a narrative in writing, which was read to the fathers by the quæstor. Suet. in Aug. s. 65.

Section XXVIII.

(a) For more of Helvidius Priscus, see History, book iv. s. 5; and see Life of Agricola, s. 2, and note *(b)*.

(b) Marcus Paconius, the father of Paconius Agrippinus, was cruelly put to death by Tiberius. See Suet. in Tib. s. 61.

(c) For more of Curtius Montanus, see History, iv. s. 40 and 42.

Section XXIX.

(a) It is supposed by some of the commentators, that the Montanus mentioned in this place is the person introduced by Juvenal in the deep consultation held by Domitian, about the manner of dressing a fish of enormous size:

> Quidnam igitur censes? conciditur? absit ab illo
> Dedecus hoc, Montanus ait, &c.
>
> Sat. iv. ver. 130.

Digitized by Google

Section XXXII.

(*a*) Egnatius, the professor of the stoic philosophy, who appears as a witness against Bareas Soranus, is mentioned by Juvenal:

Stoicus occidit Baream, delator amicum,
Discipulumque senex. Sat. iii. ver. 116.

See the History, book iv. s. 10.

Section XXXIV.

(*a*) Notice has been taken, s. 27, note (*a*), of the imperial quæstors. The consuls also had their quæstors, as we read in Dio, lib. xlviii. where it is said that Appius Claudius and Caius Norbanus, consuls A. U. C. 716, had each of them two quæstors under their own immediate direction.

(*b*) Demetrius is praised by Seneca, not merely as a philosopher, but as a man of consummate virtue. De Beneficiis, lib. vii. cap. 8. In another place he calls him emphatically, not the teacher, but the witness of truth. *Non præceptor veri, sed testis.* Epist. xx.

(*c*) Arria, his wife, was the daughter of the celebrated Arria, who, in the reign of Claudius, A. U. C. 795, plunged a dagger in her own breast, to give her husband Cæcina Pætus an example of undaunted courage. See the Life of Agricola, s. 2, notes (*a*) and (*b*).

END OF THE NOTES

ON THE

LAST SIX BOOKS OF THE ANNALS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOTES

ON THE

APPENDIX

TO

THE SIXTEENTH BOOK

OF

THE ANNALS.

Section I.

(a) EPICTETUS, as we are told by Arrian, recorded the Apophthegms of Thrasea, and in particular the sentiment here ascribed to him.

(b) Pliny the consul observes, that many, who are themselves slaves to every vice, are, notwithstanding, malicious declaimers against the errors of others; yet, surely, a lenity of disposition is of all other virtues the most becoming. The rule which ought to be most religiously observed, is, Let us be inexorable to our own failings, while we treat those of the rest of the world with tenderness, not excepting even such as forgive none but themselves, remembering always what the humane, and, therefore, the great Thrasea used to say: "He "who hates vice, hates mankind." *Nostine hos, qui omnium libidinum servi, sic aliorum vitiis irascuntur, quasi invideant, et gravissimè puniunt, quos maximè*

Digitized by Google

imitantur? Cum eos etiam, qui non indigent clementiâ ullius, nihil magis quam lenitas deceat. Atque ego optimum et emendatissimum existimo, qui cæteris ita ignoscit, tanquam ipse quotidie peccet; ita peccatis abstinet, tanquam nemini ignoscat. Proinde hoc domi, hoc foris, hoc in omni vitæ genere teneamus, ut nobis implacabiles simus, exorabiles istis etiam, qui dare veniam nisi sibi nesciunt; mandemusque memoriæ, quod vir mitissimus, et ob hoc quoque maximus, Thrasea dicere crebro solebat: QUI VITIA ODIT, HOMINES ODIT. Plin. lib. viii. epist. 22. Mr. Melmoth, the elegant translator of Pliny, says, The meaning of this maxim seems to be, that as it is difficult to separate the action from the man, we should not suffer the errors of the world to raise in us that acrimony of indignation, which, if well examined, will, perhaps, be oftener found to proceed from some secret principle of malice, than a just abhorrence of vice. And, therefore, as Seneca observes, *Satius est publicos mores et humana vitia placidè accipere.* See Melmoth's Pliny, book viii. epist. 22.

(*c*) Helvidius Priscus was recalled from exile, and afterwards put to death in the reign of Vespasian. See Appendix to book v. of the History; and see Life of Agricola, s. 2, and note (*b*).

(*d*) Paconius Agrippinus has been mentioned, Annals, xvi. s. 28.

(*e*) These particulars are related by Arrian, in Epicteto, 1.

(*f*) Arrian has recorded this fact. Seneca has mentioned Demetrius with the highest applause, and chiefly for the following sentiment: Nothing can be more unfortunate than the man who has never felt the stroke of adversity: he has had no experience of himself. *Nihil*

Digitized by Google

mihi videtur infelicius eo, cui nihil unquam evenit adversi: non licuit enim illi se experire. Seneca de Providentia, cap. iii.

Section II.

(a) Cornutus was the friend and preceptor of Persius the poet.

——— Teneros tu suscipis annos
Socratico, Cornute, sinu.

SAT. v. ver. 36.

Crevier, in the Lives of the Emperors, tells us, that Nero intended to write the Roman History in verse, and in four hundred books. That will be too many, said Cornutus; nobody will read them. In answer, he was told, that Chrysippus had written a great many more. Yes, replied Cornutus, but the difference between the authors is very great. He escaped with his life, but was banished. Crevier's Roman Emperors, vol. iv. p. 295.

(b) See Annals, xv. s. 29 and 30.

(c) Vologeses king of Parthia, and Pacorus king of Media, were brothers to Tiridates. Monobazus was king of the Adiabenians.

(d) See Annals, xv. s. 31.

(e) See the Geographical Table.

(f) For Patroblus, see Pliny, lib. xxxv. s. 13.

(g) The skill in archery, which Tiridates displayed on the occasion, is related by Dio.

Section III.

(a) The appearance of Tiridates before the Roman people, and the prodigious magnificence of that public spectacle, are described by Suetonius, in Nero, s. 13.

(b) Suetonius, s. 13. See also Dio, lib. lxiii.

Digitized by Google

Section IV.

(a) The Sun, under the name of MITHRA, was worshipped by the Persians, and almost all the eastern nations. See Hyde, History of the Persian Religion.

(b) The speech of Tiridates, and Nero's answer, are recorded by Dio Cassius, lib. lxiii.

(c) Pliny mentions the decorations of the Theatre, and the vast display of gold for the reception of Tiridates. *Nero Pompeii Theatrum operuit auro in unum diem, quod Tiridati regi Armeniæ ostenderet.* Lib. xxxiii. s. 3. See also Dio Cassius, lib. lxiii.

(d) Dio says, this feast was given in Nero's golden palace; for which, see Pliny, lib. xxxiii. s. 3.

(e) Rome, under the emperors, was often disturbed by the violent spirit of theatrical factions, the leaders of which were distinguished by the colour of their dress, such as *white*, *blue*, *green*, and *yellow*. This is what Tacitus, in another place, has called HISTRIONALIS FAVOR. Montesquieu has considered it as one of the causes of the declension of the Roman empire. See the Dialogue concerning Oratory, s. 29, note *(c)*.

(f) Dio relates this remark made by Tiridates.

(g) Pliny the elder has given an account of Nero's passion for the occult sciences, lib. xxx. s. 2.

Section V.

(a) Suetonius says, Nero spent, in treating Tiridates with unparalleled magnificence, eight hundred thousand sesterces a day; a sum almost incredible! and at his departure presented him with above a million. Sueton. in Nero, s. 30.

(b) The destruction of Artaxata has been mentioned, Annals, xiii. s. 41.

Digitized by Google

(c) The superstitious veneration with which the Parthians considered the Sea, has been already mentioned. Pliny says, *Tiridates navigare voluerat, quoniam exspuere in maria, aliisque mortalium necessitatibus violare naturam eam fas non putant.* Lib. xxx. s. 2.

(d) See the Geographical Table.

(e) For Dyrrachium, see the Geographical Table.

Section VI.

(a) Suetonius says, Nero, having placed his laurel crown in the capitol, and being complimented with the title of Imperator, closed the temple of Janus. In Nero, s. 13.

(b) Suetonius mentions his intended expedition to the Caspian Sea, s. 19.

(c) These levies of men six feet high, to be called the Alexandrian phalanx, are stated by Suetonius, in Nero, s. 19.

(d) See Suetonius, in Nero, s. 22.

(e) Suetonius, in Nero, s. 30.

(f) Suetonius, in the place last cited.

Section VII.

(a) Helius, the freedman, is mentioned by Dio Cassius in the character of a prime minister during Nero's absence from Rome. Corneille has described a slave rising to preferment, with the sententious brevity of Tacitus:

Jamais un affranchi n'est qu'un esclave infame;
Bien qu'il change d'état, il ne change point d'ame.

CINNA, act iv. scene 6.

(b) See the Geographical Table.

(c) The city of Cassiope, and the temple of Jupiter Cassius, are both mentioned by Pliny, lib. iv. s. 12.

Digitized by Google

(d) See Suetonius, in Nero, s. 23.

(e) The destruction of the statues erected to the various conquerors in the public games of Greece, is mentioned by Suetonius, in Nero, s. 24.

(f) See Annals, book xvi. s. 5.

(g) Dio Cassius tells us, that when Nero performed the part of *Canace*, one of the spectators asked, What is he doing now? A man answered, *He is in labour*. For a list of the characters acted by Nero, see Suetonius, in Nero, s. 21.

(h) See Crevier's Roman Emperors, Life of Nero, vol. iv. p. 304.

Section VIII.

(a) Suetonius says, Nero, after the murder of his mother, was not able to bear the reproaches of his own conscience, though he had received the congratulatory addresses of the army, the senate, and the people; he frequently confessed that he was haunted by his mother's ghost following him with the whips and burning torches of the Furies. *Exagitari se maternâ specie, verberibus furiarum ac tædis ardentibus.* In Nero, s. 34.

(b) When Nero made the tour of Greece, he did not dare to attend the Eleusinian mysteries, having heard the cryer warning all impious and nefarious villains not to approach the place. Sueton. in Nero, s. 34.

(c) Suetonius says, he attempted to call up his mother's ghost, in order to appease and mollify her wrath. In Nero, s. 34.

(d) See this related by Suetonius, in Nero, s. 40.

(e) The territory of Cirrha was for many years annexed to the temple of Delphi; hence Lucan says in his address to Nero:

Digitized by Google

Sed mihi jam numen; nec si te pectore vates
Accipiam, Cirrhæa velim secreta moventem
Solicitare Deum.

PHARSAL. lib. i. ver. 63.

(*f*) He became the wife of Pythagoras. Annals, xv. s. 37.

(*g*) Chrysostomus says, Oration xxi. Nero offered a great reward to the person, who should change Sporus into a woman; and there were not wanting empirics, who promised to accomplish that metamorphosis.

(*h*) For more of her, see History, i. s. 73; and see Dio, lib. lxiii.

Section IX.

(*a*) See Crevier, Life of Nero.

(*b*) For Sulpicius Camerinus, see Annals, xiii. s. 52; and see Crevier, vol. iv. p. 310.

(*c*) Nero's dislike of every great man at Rome, joined to his rapacity, induced him, by means of his satellites, to kill, or force to dispatch themselves, the richest and most illustrious of those, who till then had escaped his cruelty. Crevier, vol. iv. p. 311.

Section X.

(*a*) For this attempt to penetrate the isthmus of Corinth, see Suetonius, in Nero, s. 19; and Dio, lib. lxiii.

(*b*) Pliny relates this fact: *Perfodere alveo navigabili angustias eas tentavere Demetrius rex, dictator Cæsar, Caius princeps, Domitius Nero, in fausto (ut omnium patuit exitu) incepto.*

(*c*) For Ascalon, see the Geographical Table.

(*d*) See the Geographical Table.

(*e*) For Japha, see the Geographical Table.

(*f*) See the Geographical Table.

Digitized by Google

(*g*) For Gamala, see the Geographical Table.

(*h*) For the city of Jotapata, see the Geographical Table.

(*i*) The works of Josephus are well known. They contain a mixture of good sense and credulity, of truth and fable.

(*l*) For the city of Tarichæa, see Suetonius, in Tito, s. 4; and see the Geographical Table.

(*m*) Josephus says, Vespasian supplied Nero with six thousand Jews, all strong young men, chosen out of a vast number of prisoners.

Section XI.

(*a*) Suetonius, in Nero, s. 23.

(*b*) For the fate of Corbulo, see Dio, lib. lxiii.

(*c*) The tame submission with which so many brave and eminent men received orders to die, fills the mind with astonishment and indignation.

(*f*) For Pactius Africanus, see History, iv. s. 41.

(*g*) For the fate of Crassus, see Crevier, vol. iv. p. 313.

(*h*) See the History, book iv. s. 42.

(*i*) For Regulus, see Pliny the Younger, lib. i. epist. 5; and Life of Agricola, s. 2, note (*a*).

(*k*) For Piso, adopted by Galba, see History, i. s. 15 and 16.

(*l*) See the Geographical Table.

(*m*) Suetonius, in Nero, s. 24.

Section XII.

(*a*) Trachalus was an orator of eminence, commended by Quintilian, lib. x. cap. i. He is also mentioned by Tacitus, History, i. s. 90.

(*b*) In the list of Roman poets, whom Quintilian has

Digitized by Google

criticised, no mention is made of Silius Italicus. It is therefore probable, that his work had not appeared, when Quintilian published his Institutes, in the reign of Domitian. Silius (like Lucan before him) undertook to make a great historical event the subject of an epic poem; but departing from the precedent left by Lucan, he has interwoven with the truth too much of fable, and what the critics call machinery. The poem, however, has many beautiful passages. The author raised a considerable fortune, and was possessed of two villas: one that had been the property of Cicero, and the other of Virgil. He lived to the age of seventy-five, and then put an end to his days by abstinence; being instructed in the stoic school, and by the practice of the age, that suicide was not against the law of nature. Seneca, the admired philosopher, has, among many others, the following maxim: "Live so as to welcome death; and even, if you think "fit, to seek it. Whether it comes to you, or you go "to it, is immaterial." *Exerce te, ut mortem et excipias, et, si ita res suadebit, arcessas. Interest nihil, an illa ad nos veniat, an ad illam nos.* Epist. lxix. It was not understood by Seneca, nor was the light of nature strong enough to inform the stoic school, that the life into which we are called, ought to be preserved during the pleasure of the Supreme Being that gave it. Pliny the consul gives an account of the death of Silius Italicus. Towards the end of a long life, he had contracted an incurable disease, and therefore resolved to close the scene. He had practised at the bar in the beginning of life, and, in Nero's time, incurred the disgrace of being a voluntary accuser. *Læserat famam suam sub Nerone, credebatur sponte accusasse.* But he afterwards, in a more retired life, retrieved his reputation. *Maculam*

Digitized by Google

veteris industriæ laudabili otio abluerat. He was a poet, but he wrote with more care than genius. *Scribebat carmina majore curâ, quam ingenio.* He possessed a number of villas, and had a large collection of books, statues, and pictures. He celebrated Virgil's birth-day, and visited his tomb near Naples, as if it were a temple. It was his glory, that Nero perished in his consulship, and by that event the world was delivered from a monster. Pliny, book iii. epist. 7. Martial has left several epigrams in praise of Silius Italicus, whom, as it seems, he esteemed and loved.

(*c*) Suetonius in Nero, s. 25.

(*d*) This custom is recorded by Vitruvius, book ix. and Suetonius, s. 25.

(*e*) Flamminius triumphed over the last Philip of Macedon, and Mummius conquered Corinth.

(*f*) For Antium, see the Geographical Table.

(*h*) Suetonius mentions the car of Augustus, and the procession to the temple of Apollo, s. 25.

(*i*) Suetonius, s. 25.

(*k*) This was, probably, the conspiracy formed by Vinicius. See Sueton. in Nero, s. 36.

(*l*) The particulars here related, are told by Plutarch, in his Essay on Garrulity.

(*m*) See Suetonius in Nero, s. 40.

(*n*) The Hither Spain was called *Hispania Terraconensis.* In that province, Galba received letters from Vindex, requesting him to put himself at the head of mankind, the assertor of public liberty. Sueton. in Galba, s. 9.

(*o*) This speech of Vindex is recorded by Dio, lib. lxiii.

(*p*) Now *Carthagena*, in Spain.

(*q*) See Suetonius, in Galba, s. 10.

(*r*) Seneca, and his brother Annæus Mela, were born

Digitized by Google

at Corduba, in Spain. Lucan, the poet, was a native of the same country.

(s) Rufinus Crispinus, the son of Poppæa, by her first husband. He was used, among his play-fellows, to act the part of a general, or an emperor, and for that boyish amusement was ordered to be drowned in the sea. Sueton. in Nero, s. 35.

(t) Suetonius says, Galba, holding a general convention at New Carthage, in Spain, under pretence of presiding at the manumission of slaves, placed around the court the statues or images of several who had fallen victims to Nero's cruelty; and in the midst of his harangue, presented to the assembly a noble youth, who had been banished to the next Balearic island (now Majorca), and was brought from his place of exile to be exhibited as an object of compassion. Sueton. in Galba, s. 10.

(u) Nero called a council of his favourites, and, after a short conference on the state of affairs, passed the rest of the day in showing some musical instruments, which, on a new construction, were kept in play by the operation of water. He explained the principles of that ingenious piece of mechanism, declaring his resolution to exhibit it on the stage, if Vindex would give him leave. Sueton. in Nero, s. 41. Dio, lib. lxiii.

(w) Nero was the son of Domitius Ænobarbus. See the Genealogical Table. He thought it a disparagement to be called by his paternal name; but nothing enraged him so much, as to find himself railed at as a comedian and harper. Sueton. in Nero, s. 41.

(x) See Crevier, vol. iv. All that follows concerning Virginius Rufus, and the defeat of Vindex, is there related at large.

(y) For the Sequani, the Ædui, Arverni, and Lingones, see the Geographical Table.

Digitized by Google

(*z*) For Vesontium, see the Geographical Table.

(*aa*) Otho, afterwards emperor, was appointed governor of Lusitania, that Nero might secure Poppæa to himself. Annals, xiii. s. 46. Plutarch's Life of Galba.

(*bb*) For Clunia, see the Geographical Table.

Section XIII.

(*a*) This incident is told by Suetonius, in Nero, s. 41.

(*b*) This cargo of sand, with the popular discontents that followed, is stated by Suetonius, in Nero, s. 45. See Pliny, lib. xxxv. s. 13.

(*c*) For Nymphidius, see Annals xv. s. 72. For Tigellinus, Annals, xiv. s. 57; and xv. s. 37.

(*d*) The wild and desperate projects conceived by Nero, in his frantic moments, and brought to light by a favourite eunuch, are recorded by Suetonius, in Nero, s. 43.

(*e*) The line in the Œdipus of Sophocles is,

Θανεῖν μ' ἀνωγε συγγαμος, μήτηρ, πατήρ.

(*f*) Phaon's fidelity is mentioned by Suetonius, in Nero, s. 48.

(*g*) The passage in Virgil,

Usque adeone mori miseram est?

ÆNEID xii. ver. 646.

(*h*) Locusta has been mentioned, Annals, xiii. s. 15. Suetonius says, that Nero received a dose of poison from Locusta, which he carried with him into the Servilian gardens. Not having courage to use it, he endeavoured to find Spicillus, the gladiator, or some person, to kill him. In that distress he cried out, *Nec amicum habeo, nec inimicum.* Sueton. in Nero, s. 47.

(*i*) Suetonius relates this fact, s. 48. Brotier says, Phaon's villa is now called, *La Serpentara.*

(*k*) See Suetonius in Nero, s. 49. *Hostem a senatu ju-*

Digitized by Google

dicatum, et quæri ut puniatur more majorum. It is impossible to read this passage without feeling a thousand mixed emotions. We acknowledge the justice of the sentence; we know that vengeance was due to the perpetrator of so many horrible crimes; and we rejoice to find that the senate could resume its long-forgotten dignity, and act even for a day with a becoming spirit. The interests of humanity required that the world should be delivered from such a monster.

The case is very different, when LOUIS XVI. is cited to appear before a French Convention. We see the most benevolent of men tried by an assembly of *assassins, plunderers, levellers,* and ATHEISTS; by the scum and dregs of France, mixed with the refuse of other nations. When a good and virtuous, an upright and blameless monarch is sentenced, contrary to every principle of truth and justice, to suffer as a criminal; indignation is, for the moment, lost in astonishment, at the daring guilt of men, who have emerged from obscurity to be the tyrants of their country; a PANDÆMONIUM of regicides! France is now left without CHURCH OR KING; without law or morals; without a constitution, and without humanity. The nations of Europe shudder with horror at the bloody tragedy that has been acted. The virtues, which the MURDERED KING displayed, with wonderful meekness, on the throne, in prison, and on the scaffold, are now known to the world. They will be transmitted to the latest posterity, and

> Will plead, like angels trumpet-tongued, against
> The DEEP DAMNATION of his taking off.

But the DEMAGOGUES of France will perhaps not allow that Shakspeare is a great moral teacher: let them hear their own Boileau:

Digitized by Google

Quoi! ce peuple aveugle en son crime,
Qui prenant son roi pour victime,
Fit du trône un théâtre affreux;
Pense-t-il que le Ciel, complice
D'un si funeste sacrifice,
N'a pour lui ni foudre ni feux?

(*l*) The particulars of Nero's flight, above related, and those that follow, are told by Suetonius, in Nero, 48.

(*m*) He took some water out of a ditch and drank it, saying, *Hæc est Neronis decocta.* Being taken into the house, creeping on his hands and knees through a hole that was made for him, he lay on a mean bed, with a tattered coverlet thrown over it, and being both hungry and thirsty, he refused some coarse bread that was brought to him, but drank a little water. *Quadrupes per angustias effossæ cavernæ receptus in proximam cellam, decubuit super lectum modicellâ culcitâ et vetere pallio strato instructum. Fameque interim et siti interpellante, panem quidem sordidum oblatum aspernatus est, aquæ autem tepidæ aliquantulum bibit.* Suet. in Neron. s. 48.

(*n*) Suetonius, s. 49.

(*o*) *Qualis artifex pereo!* Suet. s. 49, where the following circumstances are related.

(*p*) The line in Homer is,

Ἱππων μ' ὠκυπόδων ὀμφὴ κλύπος ἔατα βαλλεῖ.

(*q*) He said to the centurion, *Sero: et hæc est fides?* Those were his last words. See the description of his ghastly figure, Suet. s. 49.

(*r*) Suetonius gives the same account of his age. *Obiit secundo et trigessimo ætatis anno, die quo quondam Octaviam interemerat.* In Neron. s. 57.

Digitized by Google

(*s*) The public joy was so great, that the people ran to and fro, with caps upon their heads. *Tantumque gaudium publice præbuit, ut plebs pileata totâ urbe discurreret.* Suet. in Neron. s. 57.

(*t*) See Suetonius, s. 50.

(*u*) Suetonius says, *Non defuerunt qui per longum tempus vernis æstivisque floribus tumulum ejus ornarent.* s. 57.

(*w*) The readiness of the Parthians to assist a pretended Nero, is mentioned by Suetonius, in Nero, s. 57; and also by Tacitus, History, i. s. 2.

Section XV.

(*a*) A number of prodigies mentioned by Suetonius, in Galba, s. i. Dio, lxiii. Pliny, ii. s. 83 and 103.

(*b*) Plutarch says he arrived in Spain on the seventh day after Nero's death. See the Life of Galba.

(*c*) Plutarch, Life of Galba.

(*d*) Galba was born in the consulship of Valerius Messalinus and Cneius Lentulus, A. U. C. 751, on the ninth of the kalends of January, in a villa near Terracina. Suet. in Galba, s. 4.

(*e*) See Plutarch, Life of Galba.

(*f*) Plutarch, in Galba, gives the same account.

(*g*) See Plutarch, Life of Galba.

(*h*) Plutarch relates this saying of Mauricus: for more of whom see History, iv. s. 40; and Life of Agricola, s. 45.

(*i*) We read in Suetonius, that Galba was governed by three favourites; Titus Vinius, his lieutenant in Spain; Cornelius Laco, who was advanced to the command of the prætorian guards; and his freedman Icelus, who was dignified with the privilege of wearing a ring, and the name of Martianus. To these men Galba resigned himself with

Digitized by Google

such implicit confidence, that his conduct was never consistent; at one time frugal and rigorous; at another remiss, complying, and more lavish, than became a prince of his advanced age, who had been raised to the imperial dignity by the voice of the people. Suet. in Galba, s. 14. For more of the three favourites, see the History, i. s. 6 and 13.

(*k*) Plutarch, Life of Galba.

(*l*) For the origin of Nymphidius, see Annals, xv. s. 72.

(*m*) Plutarch, Life of Galba. Cingonius Varro has already occurred, Annals, xiv. s. 45.

(*n*) For more of Honoratus, see Plutarch, Life of Galba.

(*o*) This speech may be seen in Plutarch.

(*p*) See Plutarch, in Galba; though Suetonius says, Galba was no way allied to the house of Cæsar. Suet. in Galba, s. 2.

(*q*) All these particulars are to be found in Plutarch.

Section XVI.

(*a*) Plutarch, Life of Galba. For Mithridates brought before the emperor Claudius, see Annals, xii. s. 21; and History, i. s. 6.

(*b*) For Petronius Turpilianus, see Annals, xv. s. 72; and History, i. s. 6.

(*c*) Suetonius, in Galba, s. 11.

(*d*) The fate of Obultronius Sabinus, Cornelius Marcellus, and Betuus Chilo, is mentioned by Tacitus, History, i. s. 37.

(*e*) For Clodius Macer, murdered in Africa, see History, i. s. 3 and 11.

(*f*) For an account of Calvia Crispinilla, see History, i. s. 72.

(*g*) Fonteius Capito, History, i. s. 7, 8, and 58.

(*h*) His name was Julius Paulus Claudius Civilis. For

Digitized by Google

more of this famous Batavian chief, see History, book i. s. 59; book iv. s. 13, 14; and throughout the war which he waged against the Romans, to the close of book v. s. 26.

(*i*) Fabius Valens contrived the murder of Fonteius Capito, in the Lower Germany, History, i. s. 7. He is mentioned often as the partisan of Vitellius. He was at last taken prisoner by Vespasian's party. History, iii. s. 43.

(*k*) This man murdered Fonteius Capito by order of Fabius Valens, and was afterwards given up by Vitellius to the resentment of the soldiers. History, i. s. 58.

(*l*) See Plutarch, Life of Galba.

(*m*) Suetonius, in Galba, s. 11.

(*n*) After a reign of luxury and dissipation, the rigid parsimony of Galba was unseasonable, and, by consequence, rendered him unpopular. Suetonius relates several instances of his avarice beneath the dignity of a prince. He adds, that soon after Galba's arrival in Rome, when he attended the performance of an Attelane Fable, as soon as the actor began the first verse of a favourite song,

Venit, io! Simus à villâ,

Here's Farmer Flatnose come from his villa, the whole audience, with one voice, sung the song, repeating the first verse several times. Suet. in Galba, s. 13.

(*o*) This cruel slaughter is told by Plutarch, Life of Galba.

(*p*) See Suetonius in Galba, s. 14: and History, i. s. 6 and 13.

END OF THE FOURTH VOLUME.

Printed by S. Hamilton, Weybridge.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building

OCT 1 1919

APR 10 1937

form 410

AUG 1 1913

Digitized by Google